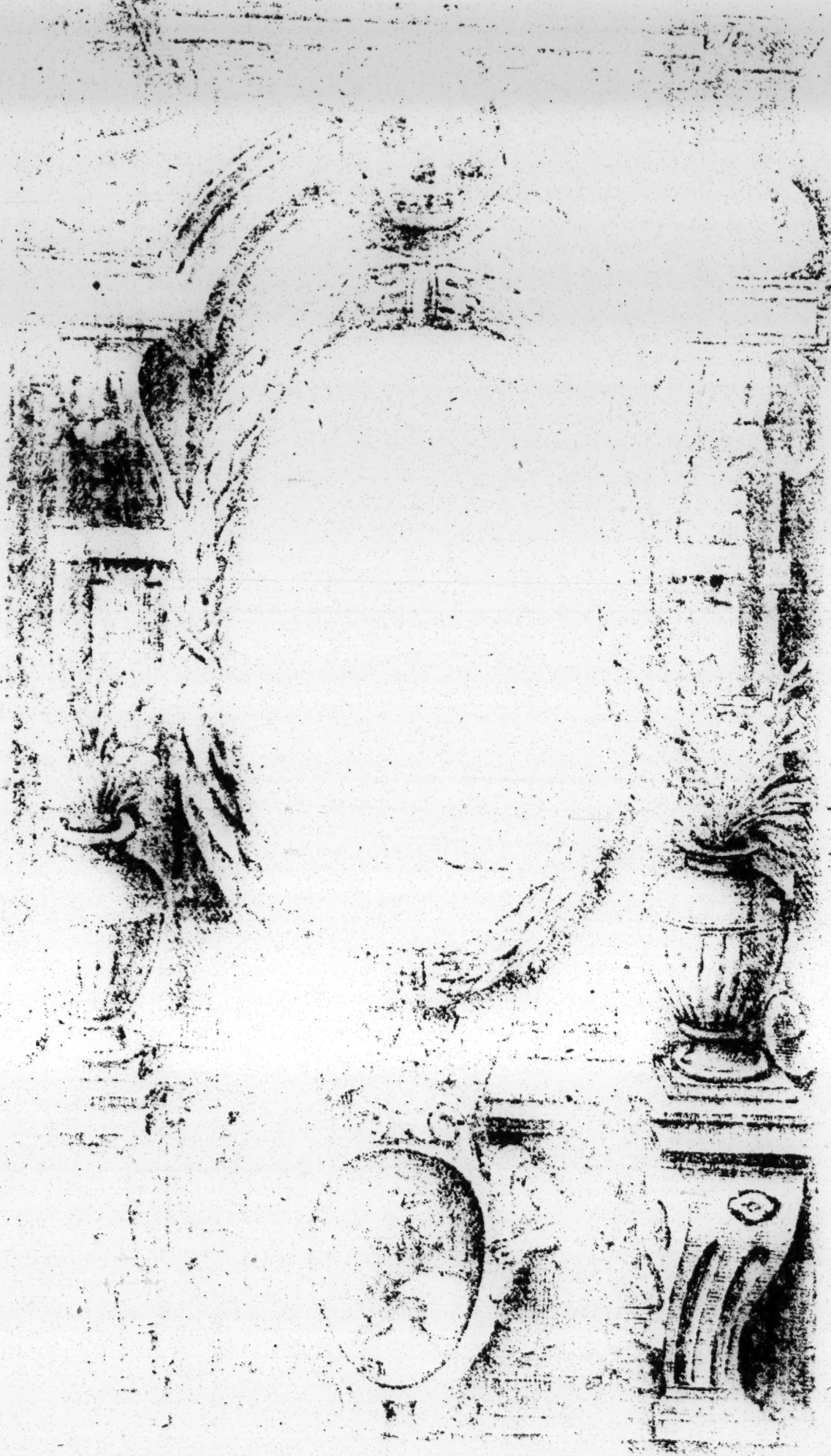


The Rule
and
Exercises
of
holy Dying
by Jer Taylo
D. D.



THE
Rule and Exercises
OF
Holy Dying.

In which are described
The MEANS and INSTRUMENTS of preparing our selves and others respectively for a blessed Death; and the Remedies against the Evils and Temptations proper to the state of Sicknes:

Together with
Praierys and Acts of Vertue to be used by Sick and Dying persons, or by others standing in their attendance,

To which are added
Rules for the Visitation of the Sick, and offices proper for that Ministry.

Τὸ μὲν περὶ τῆς αἵμας ἡ περὶ τῆς καρδίας κατέχεινε.
Τὸ δὲ καλῶς ἀποθανεῖν, ἴδιον τοῖς παλαιαῖς ἢ
φύσιν ἀπένεμε. *Isoc. ad Demonic.*

L O N D O N,
Printed by *James Flesher* for *Richard Royston*,
Bookseller to His most Sacred MAJESTIE. 1663.

THE Rules and Exercises OF Holy Dying

... which are desired
 MEANS AND EXERCISES
 for our souls and others respectively for a blessed
 death; and the remedies against the Devils and
 temptations proper to the state of sickness:

Together with
 the most Affecting of Virtue to be used by sick
 dying persons, or by others standing in their
 attendance.

... which are added
 Rules for the Regulation of the Soul and Affections
 proper for that Condition.

To be used by a dying person
 To be used by others standing in attendance
 To be used by others standing in attendance

...
 Printed by James T. ...
 ...



TO

The right Honourable

AND

NOBLEST LORD,

RICHARD

Earl of Carbery, &c.

MY LORD,

I Am treating your Lordship as a Roman Gentleman did Saint Augustine and his Mother; I shall entertain you in a charnel-house, and carry your Meditations awhile into the chambers of Death, where you shall find the rooms dressed up with melancholy arts, and fit to converse with your most retired thoughts, which begin with a sigh, and proceed in deep consideration, and end in a holy resolution. The sight that S. Augustin most noted in that house of sorrow was the body of Cæsar clothed with all the dishonours of corruption that you can suppose in a six months burial. But I know that, without pointing, your first thoughts will remember the change of a greater beauty, which is now dressing for the brightest immortality, and from her bed of darkness calls to you to dress your Soul for that change which shall mingle your bones with that beloved dust, and carry your Soul to the same Quire, where you may both sit and sing for ever. My Lord, it is your dear Ladies Anniversary, and she deserved the biggest

The Epistle Dedicatory.

honour, and the longest memory, and the fairest monument, and the most solemn mourning: and in order to it, give me leave (My Lord) to cover her Hearse with these following sheets. This Book was intended first to minister to her Piety; and she desired all good people should partake of the advantages which are here recorded: she knew how to live rarely well, and she desired to know how to die; and God taught her by an experiment. But since her work is done, and God supplied her with provisions of his own, before I could minister to her, and perfect what she desired, it is necessary to present to your Lordship those bundles of Cypress which were intended to dress her Closet, but come now to dress her Hearse. My Lord, both your Lordship and my self have lately seen and felt such sorrows of Death, and such sad departure of dearest friends, that it is more then hightime we should think our selves nearly concerned in the accidents. Death hath come so near to you as to fetch a portion from your very heart; and now you cannot chuse but dig your own grave, and place your coffin in your eye, when the Angel hath dressed your scene of sorrow and meditation with so particular and so near an object: and therefore, as it is my duty, I am come to minister to your pious thoughts, and to direct your sorrows, that they may turn into vertues and advantages.

And since I know your Lordship to be so constant and regular in your Devotions, and so tender in the matter of Justice, so ready in the expressions of Charity, and so apprehensive of Religion, and that you are a person whose work of Grace is apt, and must every day grow toward those degrees, where when you arrive you shall triumph over imperfection, and chuse nothing but what may please God, I could not by any compendium conduct and assist your pious purposes so well as by that which is the great argument and the great instrument of holy Living, the consideration and exercises of Death.

My Lord, it is a great art to die well, and to be learnt by men in health, by them that can discourse and consider, by those

The Epistle Dedicatory!

those whose understanding and acts of reason are not abated with fear or pains: and as the greatest part of Death is passed by the preceding years of our life, so also in those years are the greatest preparations to it; and he that prepares not for Death before his last sickness, is like him that begins to study Philosophy when he is going to dispute publicly in the facultie. All that a sick and dying man can doe is but to exercise those virtues which he before acquired, and to perfect that repentance which was begun more early. And of this (My Lord) my Book I think is a good testimony; not only because it represents the vanity of a late and sick-bed repentance, but because it contains in it so many precepts and meditations, so many propositions and variouse duties, such forms of exercise, and the degrees and difficulties of so many graces which are necessary preparatives to a holy Death, that the very learning the duties requires study and skill, time and understanding in the waies of godliness: and it were very vain to say so much is necessary, and not to suppose more time to learn them, more skill to practise them, more opportunities to desire them, more abilities both of body and minde then can be supplied in a sick, amazed, timorous, and weak person; whose natural acts are disabled, whose senses are weak, whose discerning faculties are lessened, whose principles are made intricate and intangled, upon whose eye sits a cloud, and the heart is broken with sickness, and the liver pierced through with sorrows; and the strokes of Death. And therefore (My Lord) it is intended by the necessitie of affairs, that the precepts of dying well be part of the studies of them that live in health, and the daies of discourse and understanding, which in this case hath another degree of necessity superadded; because in other notions, an imperfect study may be supplied by a frequent exercise and a renewed experience; here if we practise imperfectly once, we shall never recover the error: for we die but once; and therefore it will be necessary that our skill be more exact, since it is not to be mended by trial, but the actions must

The Epistle Dedicatory.

be for ever left imperfect, unless the habit be contracted with study and contemplation before-hand.

And indeed I were vain, if I should intend this Book to be read and studied by Dying persons: And they were vainer that should need to be instructed in those graces which they are then to exercise and to finish. For a sick-bed is only a school of severe exercise, in which the spirit of a man is tried, and his graces are rehearsed: and the assistances which I have in the following pages given to those virtues which are proper to the state of Sickness, are such as suppose a man in the state of grace; or they confirm a good man, or they support the weak, or adde degrees, or minister comfort, or prevent an evil, or cure the little mischiefs which are incident to tempted persons in their weakness. That is the summe of the present design as it relates to Dying persons. And therefore I have not inserted any advices proper to old age, but such as are common to it and the state of sickness; for I suppose very old age to be a longer sickness; it is labour and sorrow when it goes beyond the common period of nature: but if it be on this side that period, and be healthfull, in the same degree it is so, I reckon it in the accounts of life; and therefore it can have no distinct consideration. But I do not think it is a station of advantage to begin the change of an evil life in: It is a middle state between life and death-bed, and therefore although it hath more of hopes then this, and less then that, yet as it partakes of either state, so it is to be regulated by the advices of that state, and judged by its sentences.

Onely this: I desire that all old persons would sadly consider that their advantages in that state are very few, but their inconveniences are not few: Their bodies are without strength, their prejudices long and mighty, their vices (if they have lived wickedly) are habitual, the occasions of the virtues not many, the possibilities of some (in the matter of which they stand very guilty) are past, and shall never return again (such

The Epistle Dedication

(such are; chastity, and many parts of self-denial) that they have some temptations proper to their age, as peevishness and pride, covetousness and talking, wilfulness and unwillingness to * learn, and they think they are protected by age from learning anew, or repenting the old; and do not * leave, but change their vices: And after all this, either the day of their repentance is past, as we see it true in very many, or it is expiring and towards the Sun-set, as it is in all; and therefore although in these to recover is very possible, yet we may also remember that in the matter of vertue and repentance, possibility is a great way off from performance; and how few do repent, of whom it is only possible that they may, and that many things more are required to reduce their possibility to act; a great grace, an assiduous ministry, an effective calling, mighty assistances, excellent counsel, great industry, a watchfull diligence, a well-disposed mind, passionate desires, deep apprehensions of danger, quick perceptions of duty, and time, and God's good blessing, and effectual impression and seconding all this, that to will, and to doe, may by him be wrought to great purposes, and with great speed.

* Vel quia nil rectum nisi quod placuit sibi ducunt,
Vel quia turpe putant parere minoribus, & quæ
Imberbes didicere, senes perdenda fateri.

* Tenellis adhuc infantie sunt persequutionibus in senectute perascunt. Mamortus.

And therefore it will not be amiss, but it is hugely necessary, that these persons who have lost their time and their blessed opportunities, should have the diligence of youth, and the zeal of new converts, and take account of every hour that is left them, and pray perpetually, and be advised prudently, and study the interest of their souls carefully with diligence, and with fear; and their old age, which in effect is nothing but a continual death-bed, dressed with some more order and advantages, may be a state of hope and labour, and acceptance through the infinite mercies of God in Jesus Christ.

But concerning sinners really under the arrest of death, God hath made no death-bed covenant, the Scripture hath recorded

The Epistle Dedicatory.

did no promises; given no instructions, and therefore I had none to give, but only the same which are to be given to all men that are alive, because they are so, and because it is uncertain when they shall be otherwise. But then this advice I also am to insert; That they are the smallest number of Christian men, who can be divided by the characters of a certain holiness, or an open villany: and between these there are many degrees of latitude, and most are of a middle sort, concerning which we are tied to make the judgements of charity, and possibly God may doe too. But however, all they are such to whom the Rules of Holy Dying are usefull and applicable, and therefore no separation is to be made in this world. But where the case is not evident, men are to be permitted to the unerring judgement of God; where it is evident, we can rejoice or mourn for them that die.

In the Church of Rome they reckon otherwise concerning sick and dying Christians then I have done. For they make profession, that from death to life, from sin to grace, a man may very certainly be changed, though the operation begin not before his last hour: and half this they doe upon his death-bed, and the other half when he is in his grave; and they take away the eternal punishment in an instant, by a school-distinction or the hand of the Priest; and the temporal punishment shall stick longer, even then when the man is no more measured with time, having nothing to doe with any thing of or under the Sun; but that they pretend to take away too when the man is dead; and, God knows, the poor man for all this paies them both in hell. The distinction of temporal and eternal is a just measure of pain, when it referrs to this life and another: but to dream of a punishment temporal when all his time is done, and to think of repentance when the time of grace is past, are great errors, the one in Philosophy, and both in Divinity; and are a huge folly in their pretence, and infinite danger if they are believed; being a certain destruction of the necessity of holy living, when men dare trust them, and live at the rate of such doctrines.

The

The Epistle Dedicatory.

The secret of these is soon discovered: for by such means though a holy life be not necessary, yet a Priest is; as if God did not appoint the Priest to minister to holy living, but to excuse it; so making the holy calling not only to live upon the sins of the people, but upon their raine, and the advantages of their function to spring from their eternal dangers. It is an evil craft to serve a temporal end upon the Death of Souls: that is an interest not to be handled but with nobleness and ingenuity, fear and caution, diligence and prudence, with great skill and great honesty, with reverence, and trembling, and severity: a Soul is worth all that, and the need we have requires all that: and therefore those doctrines that go less than all this, are not friendly, because they are not safe.

I know no other difference in the visitation and treating of sick persons, then what depends upon the article of late repentance: for all Churches agree in the same essential propositions, and assist the sick by the same internal ministries. As for external, I mean unction, used in the Church of Rome, since it is used when the man is above half dead, when he can exercise no act of understanding, it must needs be nothing: for no rational man can think that any ceremony can make a spiritual change, without a spiritual act of him that is to be changed; nor work by way of nature, or by charm; but morally and after the manner of reasonable creatures: and therefore I do not think that ministry at all fit to be reckoned among the advantages of sick persons. The Fathers of the Council of Trent first disputed, and after their manner at last agreed, that extreme unction was instituted by Christ. But afterwards, being admonished by one of their Theologues, that the Apostles ministred unction to infirm people before they were Priests (the Priestly order, according to their doctrine, being collated in the institution of the last Supper) for fear that it should be thought that this unction might be administred by him that was no Priest, they blotted out the word [instituted] and put in in its stead [insinuated]

The Epistle Dedicatory.

and] this Sacrament: and that it was published by S. James. So it is in their Doctrine: and yet in their anathematismes they curse all them that shall deny it to have been [instituted] by Christ. I shall lay no more prejudice against it, or the weaknes of them that maintain it, but add this only, that there being but two places of Scripture pretended for this ceremony, some chief men of their own side have proclaimed those two invalid, as to the institution of it: for Suarez saies, that the unction used by the Apostles in S. Mark 6. 13. is not the same with what is used in the Church of Rome; and that it cannot be plainly gathered from the Epistle of Saint James, Cajetan affirms, and that it did belong to the miraculous gift of healing, not to a Sacrament. The sick mans exercise of grace formerly acquired, his perfecting repentance begun in the daies of health, the prayers and counsels of the holy man that ministers, the giving the holy Sacrament, the ministry and assistance of Angels, and the mercies of God, the peace of conscience, and the peace of the Church, are all the assistances and preparatives that can help to dress his lamp. But if a man shall go to buy oil when the Bridegroom comes, if his lamp be not first furnished and then trimmed, that in this life, this upon his death-bed, his station shall be without-doors, his portion with unbelievers, and the unction of the dying man shall no more strengthen his Soul then it cures his body, and the prayers for him after his death shall be of the same force as if they should pray that he should return to life again the next day, and live as long as Lazarus in his return. But I consider, that it is not well that men should pretend any thing will doe a man good when he dies; and yet the same ministeries and ten times more assistances are found for forty or fifty years together to be ineffectual. Can extreme unction at last cure what the holy Sacrament of the Eucharist all his life-time could not doe? Can prayers for a dead man doe him more good then when he was alive? If all his daies the man belonged to death and the dominion of sin, and from thence could not be recovered by Sermons, and counsels,

and

The Empty Lamp.

and perpetual precepts, and frequent Sacraments, by long fasts and absolutions, by prayers and advocations, by external ministeries and internal acts, it is but too certain that his lamp cannot then be furnished: his extreme unction is only then of use when it is made by the oil that burned in his lamp in all the daies of his expectation and waiting for the coming of the Bridegroom.

Neither can any supply be made in this case by their practice of praying for the dead: though they pretend for this the fairest precedents of the Church and of the whole world. The Heathens they say did it, and the Jews did it, and the Christians did it; some were baptized for the dead in the days of the Apostles, and very many were communicated for the dead for many ages after. 'Tis true, they were so, and did so: the Heathens prayed for an easie grave, and a perpetual spring, that Saffron would rise from their beds of grass. The Jews prayed that the Souls of their dead might be in the garden of Eden, that they might have their part in Paradise, and in the world to come, and that they might bear the peace of the fathers of their generation, as did ping in Hebron. And the Christians prayed for a joyfull resurrection, for mercy at the day of judgement, for hastening of the coming of Christ, and the kingdom of God; and they named all sorts of persons in their prayers, all I mean but wicked persons, all but them that lived & died never: they named Apostles, Saints and Martyrs. And all this was so doing for their purpose, or so much against it, that the prayers which were used in the Church of Rome are most plainly condemned because they are against the doctrine and practices of the world, in other forms, to other purposes, relying upon false doctrines, and new opinions began to arise about 5. Augustine's time, and changed the face of the proposition. Concerning pray-

Tertul. de monog. 3. Cyprian. lib. 1. ep. 9. S. Athanas. S. Cyril. myst. car. 3. Hierel. 25. Aug. de Hierel. ca. 33. Council Carthage. c. 20. Di. majorum umbris censeant & sine pondere terram spirantisque crosos in idua perpetuum Ver.

Juven. Sat. 7. 202

The Epistle Dedicatory.

or for the Dead, the Church hath received no commandment from the Lord: and therefore concerning it we can have no rules nor proportions, but from those imperfect revelations of the state of departed Souls, and the measures of Charity, which can relate only to the imperfection of their present condition, and the terrors of the day of Judgement: but to think that any suppletory to an evil life can be taken from such devotions after the sinners are dead, may encourage a bad man to sin, but cannot relieve him when he hath.

But of all things in the world methinks men should be most careful not to abuse Dying people; not only because their condition is pitiable, but because they shall soon be discovered, and in the secret regions of Souls there shall be an evil report concerning those men who have deceived them: and if we believe we shall go to that place where such reports are made, we may fear the shame and the amazement of being accounted impostors in the presence of Angels, and all the wise holy men of the world. To be erring and innocent is hugely pitiable, and incident to mortality; that we cannot help: but to deceive or to destroy so great an interest as is that of a Soul, or to lessen its advantages, by giving it trifling and false confidences, is inhuman and intolerable. And therefore, it were very well if all the Churches of the world would be extremely curious concerning their offices and ministeries of the Visitation of the sick; that their ministers they send be holy and prudent; that their instructions be severe and safe; that their sentences be mercifull and reasonable; that their offices be sufficient and devout; that their attendances be frequent and long; that their deprecations be special and peculiar; that the doctrines upon which they ground their offices be true, material and holy; that their ceremonies be fit, and their advice wary; that their separation be full of sorrow; their judgements not remiss, their remissions not loose and dissolute; and that all the whole ministration be made by persons of experience and charity. For it is a sad thing to see our dead go out of our hands: they live incuriously and die without

The Epistle Dedicatory

without regard; and the last scene of their life, which should be dressed with all spiritual advantages, is abused by flattery and easie propositions, and let go with carelesness and folly.

My Lord, I have endeavoured to cure some part of the evil as well as I could, being willing to relieve the needs of indigent people in such waies as I can; and therefore have described the duties which every sick man may doe alone, and such in which he can be assisted by the Minister: and am the more confident that these my endeavours will be the better entertained, because they are the first intire Body of directions for sick and Dying people that I remember to have been published in the Church of England. In the Church of Rome there have been many; but they are dressed with such doctrines which are sometimes useless, sometimes hurtfull, and their whole design of assistance which they commonly yield is at the best imperfect, and the representment is too careles and loose for so severe an imploiment. So that in this affair I was almost forced to walk alone; only that I drew the rules and advices from the fountains of Scripture, and the purest chanel of the Primitive Church, and was helped by some experience in the cure of Souls. I shall measure the success of my labours, not by popular noises or the sentences of curious persons, but by the advantage which good people may receive. My work here is not to please the speculative part of men, but to minister to practice, to preach to the weary, to comfort the sick, to assist the penitent, to reprove the confident, to strengthen weak hands and feeble knees, having scarce any other possibilities left me of doing alms, or exercising that charity by which we shall be judged at dooms-day. It is enough for me to be an under-builder in the house of God, and I glory in the imploiment, I labour in the foundations; and therefore the work needs no Apology for being plain, so it be strong and well laid. But (My Lord) as mean as it is, I must give God thanks for the desires and the strength, and next to him, to you for that opportunity and little portion of leisure which I had to doe it in: for I must acknowledge

The Epistle Dedicatory.

acknowledg it publicly (and besides my prayers, it is all
repayment I can make you.) my being quiet I owe to your Inter-
rest, much of my support to your bounty, and many other com-
forts I derive from your favour and nobleness.
My Lord, because I much honour you, and because I would
doe honour to my self, I have written your name in the entrance
of my Book: I am sure you will entertain it, because the designe
related to your dear Lady, and because it may minister to
your Spirit in the day of visitation, when God shall call for you
to receive your reward for your charity and your noble piety
by which you have not only endeared very many persons, but in
great degrees have obliged me to be,

My noblest Lord,

Your Lordships most thankfull

and most humble Servant,

J. R. TAYLOR.

CHAP.

CHAP. I.

A general preparation towards a holy and blessed Death; by way of consideration.

SECTION I.

Consideration of the vanity and shortness of Man's life.

MAN is a bubble (said the Greek Proverb) which *Isaiah* represents with its advantages and its proper circumstances, to this purpose: saying, that all the world is a storm, and Men rise up in their several generations like bubbles descending from God, and the dew of Heaven, from a tear and drop of Man, from Nature and Providence; and some of these instantly sink into the deluge of their first parent, and are hidden in a short of water, having had no other business in the world, but to be born, that they might be able to die: others float up and down two or three turns, and suddenly disappear and give their place to others: and they that live longest upon the face of the waters are in perpetual motion, restless and uneasy, and being crushed with the great drop of a cloud sink into flatness and a froth; the change not being great, it being hardly possible it should be more a nothing than it was before. So is every man: He is born in vanity and sin, he comes into the world like morning Mushrooms, soon thrusting up their heads into the air, and conversing with their kindred of the same production, and as soon they turn into dust and forgetfulness: some of them without any other interest in the affairs of the world, but that they make

Πομπόλιξ ὁ
ἀνθρώπου.

their parents a little glad, and very sorrowfull: others
 ride longer in the storm; it may be until seven years
 vanity be expired, and then peradventure the Sun
 shines hot upon their heads, and they fall into the
 shades below, into the cover of death and darkness
 of the grave to hide them. But if the bubble stand
 the shock of a bigger drop, and outlives the chance
 of a child, of a careless Nurse, of drowning in a pail
 of water, of being overlaid by a sleepy servant, or
 such little accidents, then the young man dances like
 a bubble, empty and gay, and shines like a Dove's neck
 or the image of a rainbow, which hath no substance
 and whose very imagery and colours are phantastical
 and so he dances out the gayety of his youth, and is at
 the while in a storm, and endures, only because he
 is not knocked on the head by a drop of bigger rain
 or crushed by the pressure of a load of indigested meat
 or quenched by the disorder of an ill-placed humour
 and to preserve a man alive in the midst of so many
 chances and hostilities, is as great a miracle as to
 create him; to preserve him from rushing into no-
 thing, and at first to draw him up from nothing, were
 equally the issues of an Almighty power. And there-
 fore the wise men of the world have contended what
 shall best fit mans condition with words signifying his
 vanity and short abode. *Homer* calls a man a leaf
 the smallest, the weakest piece of a short-liv'd, unstea-
 dy plant. *Pindar* calls him the dream of a shadow: *An-
 other*, the dream of the shadow of smokes. But *S. James*
 speaks by a more excellent Spirit, saying, *Our life is
 but a vapor*] viz. drawn from the earth by a celestial
 influence; made of smoke, or the lighter parts of
 water, tossed with every winde, moved by the mo-
 tion of a Superiour body, without virtue in it self
 lifted up on high, or left below, according as it plea-
 ses the Sun its Foster-father. But it is lighter yet. It
 is but appearing; A phantastick vapor, an apparition
 nothing real: it is not so much as a mist, nor the matter
 of a shower, nor substantial enough to make a cloud
 but it is like *Cassiopeia's* chair, or *Pelops* shoulder, or

James 4. 14.
 ἀτμός.

φαντασμα.

* οὐκ ἔστιν οὐδὲν γένος τῶν ἀνθρώπων.

II σκῆμα οὐαε ὡς ἴσως. Πινδ.

the circles of Heaven, *πανόραμα*, for which you cannot have a word that can signifie a verier nothing. And yet the expression is one degree more made diminutive: *A vapor, and phantastical, or a mere appearance*, and this but for a little while neither; the very dream, *ὅρασις ὀλίγον*, the phantasm disappears in a small time, like the shadow that departeth, or like a tale that is told, or as a dream when one awaketh. A man is so vain, so unfixed, so perishing a creature, that he cannot long last in the scene of fancy: a man goes off, and is forgotten like the dream of a distracted person. The summe of all is this: *That thou art a man*; then whom there is not in the world any greater instance of heights and declensions, of lights and shadows, of misery and folly, of laughter and tears, of groans and death.

τὸ ἰσχυρότατον τῶν λόγων, ἀνθρώπου
πᾶσι, ὃ μὴ ἐκείνῳ δατῶν
ὡς ἔστι, καὶ πάλιν ταπείνω-
ται, ζῶντι δὲ λαμβάνει.

And because this consideration is of great usefulness and great necessity to many purposes of wisdom and the Spirit; all the succession of time, all the changes in nature, all the varieties of light and darkness, the thousand thousands of accidents in the world, and every contingency to every man, and to every creature, doth preach our funeral sermon, and calls us to look and see how the old Sexton *Time* throws up the earth, and digs a Grave where we must lay our sins or our sorrows, and sow our bodies, till they rise again in a fair or in an intolerable eternity. Every revolution which the Sun makes about the world divides

between life and death; and death possesses both those portions by the next morrow; and we are dead to all those months which we have already lived, and we shall never live them over again: and still God makes

Nihil sibi quicquam de futuro debet promittere. Id quoque quod tenetur p. r. manus exit, & ipsam quam premimus horam casus incidit. Volvitur tempus iuxta quidem lege, sed per obscurum. Seneca.

little periods of our age. First we change our world, when we come from the womb to feel the warmth of the Sun. Then we sleep and enter into the image of death, in which state we are unconcerned in all the changes of the world: and if our Mothers or our Nur-

les die, or a wilde boar destroy our vineyards, or our King be sick, we regard it not, but, during that state are as disinterest as if our eyes were closed with the clay that weeps in the bowels of the earth. At the end of seven years, our teeth fall and die before us, representing a formal Prologue to the Tragedie; and still every seven years it is oddes but we shall finish the last scene: and when Nature, or Chance, or Vice takes our body in pieces, weakning some parts and loosning others, ~~we taste the grave~~ and the solemnities of our own Funerals, first, in those parts that ministered to Vice, and next, in them that served for Ornament; and in a short time even they that served for necessity become useless, and entangled like the wheels of a broken

Ut mortem citius venire credas,
Scito jam capitis perisse partem.

clock. Baldness is but a dressing to our funerals, the proper ornament of mour-

ning, and of a person entred very far into the regions and possession of Death: And we have many more of the same signification; Gray hairs, rotten teeth, dim eyes, trembling joynts, short breath, stiffe limbs, wrinkled skin, short memory, decayed appetite. Every day's necessity calls for a reparation of that portion which death fed on all night when we lay in his lap, and slept in his outer chambers. The very spirits of a man prey upon the daily portion of bread and flesh, and every meal is a rescue from one death, and layes up for another: and while we think a thought, we die; and the clock strikes, and reckons on our portion of Eternity: we form our words with the breath of our nostrils, we have the less to live upon for every word we speak.

Thus Nature calls us to meditate of death by those things which are the instruments of acting it: and God by all the variety of his Providence makes us see death every where, in all variety of circumstances, and dressed up for all the fancies, and the expectation of every single person. Nature hath given us one harvest every year, but death hath two: and the Spring and the Autumn send throngs of men and women to charnel-houses;

houses; and all the Summer long men are recovering from their evils of the Spring, till the dog-dayes come, and then the Sirian star makes the Summer deadly; and the fruits of Autumn are laid up for all the year's provision, and the man that gathers them eats and surfeits, and dies and needs them not, and himself is laid up for Eternity; and he that escapes till Winter, only stays for another opportunity, which the distempers of that quarter minister to him with great variety. Thus death reigns in all the portions of our time. The Autumn with its fruits provides disorders for us, and the Winter's cold turns them into sharp diseases, and the Spring brings flowers to srew our herse, and the Summer gives green turf and brambles to bind upon our graves. Calentures and Surfeit, Cold and Agues, are the four quarters of the year, and all minister to Death; and you can go no whither, but you tread upon a dead mans bones.

The wild fellow in *Petronius* that escaped upon a broken table from the furies of a shipwreck, as he was sunning himself upon the rocky shore, espies a man rolled upon his floating bed of waves, ballasted with sand in the folds of his garment, and carried by his civil enemy the sea towards the shore to fudge a grave: and it cast him into some sad thoughts. That peradventure this mans wife in some part of the Continent, safe and warm, looks next month for the good mans return; or it may be his son knows nothing of the tempest; or his father thinks of that affectionate kiss which still is warm upon the good old mans cheek ever since he took a kind farewell; and he weeps with joy to think how blessed he shall be when his beloved boy returns into the circle of his Fathers Arms. These are the thoughts of mortals; this is the end and summe of all their designs: a dark night and an ill Guide, a boisterous sea and a broken Cable; a hard rock and a rough winde dash'd in pieces the fortune

Navigationes longas, & pererratis littoribus alienis, seros in patriam deducimus, proponimus, miligiam, & castrensiu laborum tarda manu preiis, procurationes, officiorumque per officia prosequimur, interim ad latus mors est, quoniam nunquam cogitatur nisi aliena, subinde nobis ingeruntur mortalitatis exempla, diutius quam miramur hesita.

Senec.

of a whole family, and they that shall weep loudest for the accident, are not yet entred into the storm, and yet have suffered shipwreck. Then looking upon the carcass, he knew it, and found it to be the Master of the ship, who the day before cast up the accounts of his patrimony and his trade, and named the day when he thought to be at home: see how the man swans who was so angry two daies since; his passions are becalm'd with the storm, his accounts cast up, his cares at an end, his voyage done, and his gains are the strange events of death, which whether they be good or evil, the men that are alive seldom trouble themselves concerning the interest of the dead.

But seas alone do not break our vessel in pieces: Every where we may be shipwrecked. A valiant General when he is to reap the harvest of his crowns and triumphs, fights unprosperously, or falls into a Fever with joy and wine, and changes his Laurel into Cypress, his triumphal chariot to an Herse; dying the night before he was appointed to perish in the drunkenness of his festival joyes. It was a sad arrest of the loosehesses and wilder feasts of the French Court, when their King [*Henry 2.*] was killed really by the sportive image of a fight. And many brides have died under the hands of Paranymps and Maidens dressing them for uneasy joy, the new and undiscerned chains of marriage; according to the saying of *Bensirah* the wise Jew, "*The Bride went into her chamber, and knew not what should befall her there.*" Some have been paying their vows, and giving thanks for a prosperous return to their own house, and the roof hath descended upon their heads, and turned their loud religion into the deeper silence of a grave. And how many seeming Mothers have rejoiced over their swelling wombs, and pleased themselves in becoming the channels of blessing to a family; and the Midwife hath quickly bound their heads and feet, and carried them forth to burial: Or else the birth-day of an Heir hath seen the Coffin of the Father

*Quia lex eadem manet omnes,
Gemitum dant forte laboribus,
Cognataque sacra nobis
Aliena in morte dolere.
Fud. Hymn. exequiis defunctor.*

ther brought into the house; and the divided Mother hath been forced to travel twice, with a painfull birth, and a sadder death.

There is no state, no accident, no circumstance of our life, but it hath been sowed by some sad instance of a dying friend: a friendly meeting often ends in some sad mischance, and makes an eternal parting: and when the Poet *Æthylus* was sitting under the walls of his house, an Eagle hovering over his bald head, mistook it for a stone, and let fall his oyster, hoping there to break the shell, but pierced the poor mans skull. /

Death meets us every where, and is procured by every instrument, and in all chances, and enters in at many doors; by violence and secret influence, by the aspect of a star and the stink of a mist, by the emissions of a cloud and the meeting of a vapor, by the fall of a chariot and the stumbling at a stone, by a full meal or an empty stomach, by watching at the wine or by watching at prayers, by the Sun or the Moon, by a heat or a cold, by sleepless nights or sleeping daies, by water frozen into the hardness and sharpness of a dagger, or water thaw'd into the floods of a river, by a har or a raisin, by violent motion or sitting still, by severity or dissolution, by God's mercy or God's anger, by every thing in providence and every thing in manners, by every thing in nature and every thing in chance. *Eripitur persona, manet res*: we take

pains to heap up things usefull to our life, and get our death in the purchase; and the person is snatched away, and the goods remain. And all this is the law and constitution of nature, it is a punishment to our sins, the unalterable event of providence, and the decree of heaven. The chains that confine us to this condition are strong as destiny, and immutable as the eternal laws of God.

I have conversed with some men who rejoyced in the death or calamity of others, and accounted it

Aut ubi
mors non
est, si jugu-
latis aq̃ue?
Marial.

*Currit mortalibus ævum,
Nec hæc his posse datur; fugit hora, rapitque
Tartarus horrens, ac secus sæpe sub umbras,
Si qua animo placuere, negat.*

Sil. Ital. l. 15.

and Judgement upon them for being on the other
side, and against them in the contention; but with
the revolution of a few months the same man meets with
a more uneasy and unhandsome death: which when
saw, I wept, and was afraid; for I knew that it must be
so with all men, & for
we also shall die, and
end our quarrels and
contentions by passing to a final sentence.

* Τέθναθι κρησθι ἐξ ὧν τὸν Νέκυον, ὁσπολὶς καὶ δὲ
Ζεὺς ἐθέλη τελέσαι. II. x.

S E C T. II.

The Consideration reduced to practice.

It will be very material to our best and noblest
purposes, if we represent this scene of change and
followed a little more dressed up in Circumstances; for so
we shall be more apt to practise those Rules, the
doctrine of which is consequent to this consideration.
It is a mighty change that is made by the death of a
very person, and it is visible to us who are alive.
Reckon but from the spriteness of youth and the
fair cheeks and full eyes of childhood; from the vi-
gorousness and strong flexure of the joints of five and
twenty, to the hollownes and dead paleness, to the
leanfomeness and horrow of a three-days burial, and
we shall perceive the distance to be very great and very
change. But to have I seen a Rose newly springing
from the clefts of its hood, and at first it was fair as
the Morning, and full with the dew of heaven, as a
Lamb's fleece; but when a ruder breath had forced
open its virgin modesty, and dismantled its too youth-
full and unripe attirements, it began to put on darkness,
and to decline to softness and the symptoms of a
freaky age; it bowed the head, and broke its stalk, and
at night having lost some of its leaves and all its beauty,
it fell into the portion of weeds and our worn faces.
The same is the portion of every man and every wo-
man; the heritage of worms and serpents, rottenness
and cold dishonour, and our beauty so changed that
our

our acquaintance quickly knew us not, and that change mingled with so much horror, or else meets so with our fears and weak discouragements, that they who six hours ago tended upon us, either with charitable or ambitious services, cannot without some regret stay in the room alone where the body lies stripped of its life and honour. I have read of a fair young German Gentleman, who living, often refused to be pictured, but put off the importunity of his friends desire, by giving way that after a few daies burial they might send a painter to his vault, and if they saw cause for it, draw the image of his death un-

to the life. They did so, and found his face half eaten, and his midriff and back-bone full of ser-

Ancora forma, honore, mortalibus,
Exigui domum brevis temporis,
Et fulgor teneris qui radiorum, gonis,
Mortuus respicit, nullaque am dicitur
Formosi spoliis corporis abstulit.

Sonnet.

pents, and so he stands pictured among his armed Ancestors. So does the fairest beauty change, and it will be as bad with you and me; and then, what servants shall we have to wait upon us in the grave? what friends to visit us? what officious people to cleanse away the moist & unwholesome cloud reflected upon our faces from the sides of the weeping vaults, which are the longest weepers for our funeral?

This discourse will be useful, if we consider and practise by the following Rules and considerations respectively.

1. All the Rich, and all the Covetous men in the world will perceive, and all the world will perceive for them, that it is but an ill recompence for all their cares, that by this time all that shall be left will be this, that the neighbours shall say He died a rich man: and yet his wealth will not profit him in the grave, but hugely swell the sad accounts of Doomsday. And he that kills the Lord's people with unjust or ambitious wars for an unrewarding interest, shall have this character, that he threw away all the daies of his life, that one year might be reckoned with his Name, and com-

Rape, cingere, aufer, posside
relinquendum est;

Annis omnes prodegit ut ex eo
annus unus numeretur, & per
mille indignitates laboravit in
tenuis sepulchri.

Sen ec.

puted

linguenda Jellus & domus & pascuis

uxor. hanc hanc gloriis colis arborum

Je probat invidiam cupiscentiam

ulla ducem dominum sequetur

Hor. B. 2. O. 14.

Ceres cunctis salubris, & homo,
Villag, flammis quam Tiberis laetis;
Ceres, ch. adstruatis in album
Suntis notis hanc

purged by his reign or consubship: and many men
 great labours and affronts, many indignities and
 crimes, labour only for a pompous Epitaph, and
 a loud note upon their Marble; whilst those into
 whose possessions their heirs or kindred are con-
 sidered are forgotten, and lie unregarded as their
 ashes, and without consecrment or relation, as
 the turf upon the face of their grave. * A man
 may read a Sermon, the best and most passion-
 ate that ever men preached, if he shall but
 enter into the sepulchres of Kings. In the same
 Escorial where the Spanish Princes live in great-
 ness and power, and decree war or peace, they
 have wisely placed a coemeterie where their
 ashes and their glory shall sleep till time shall be
 no more: and where our Kings have been
 crowned, their Ancestors lay interred, and they
 must walk over their Grandfathers head to take the
 crown. There is an acre sown with royal seeds,
 the copy of the greatest change, from rich to naked,
 from cieled roofs to arched coffins, from living like
 Gods to die like Men. There is enough to cool the
 flames of lust, to abate the heights of pride, to appease
 the itch of covetous desires, to sully and dash out the
 dissembling colours of a lustfull, artificial and imagi-
 nary beauty. There the warlike and the peacefull, the
 fortunate and the miserable, the beloved and the despi-
 sed Princes mingle their dust, and pay down their sym-
 bol of Mortality, and tell all the world, that when
 we die, our ashes shall be equal to Kings, and our
 accounts easier, and our pains on our crowns shall be
 less. To my apprehension it is a sad record which
 is left by *Athenaus* concerning *Ninus* the great *Assy-
 rian* Monarch, whose life and death is summed up
 in these words: "*Ninus* the *Assyrian* had an Ocar
 of gold; and other riches more then the sand in the
Euphrate sea; he never saw the Stars, and perhaps he
 never desired it; he never stirred up the holy fire a-
 mong the *Magi*, nor touched his God with the sacred
 rod according to the Laws; he never offered sacri-
 fice,

Jam eorum præben-
 das alii possident, &
 nescio utrum de illis
 cogitant. *Gerson.*
 — Me veterum
 frequens
 Memphis Pyrami-
 dum docet.
 Me pressa tumulo
 lacryma gloria,
 Me projecta jace-
 tum
 Passim per populos
 busta Quiritium,
 Et vilis Zephyro jo-
 cus
 Jactati cineres &
 procerum rogi,
 Fumanturque cada-
 ve a
 Regnum tacito,
 Ruse, silentio
 Mœstum multa mo-
 nent. *Lyri. cas.*
 l. 2. od. 27.

'fice, nor worshipped the Deity, nor administred
'justice, nor spake to his people, nor numbred them:
'but he was most valiant to eat and drink, and having
'mingled his wines he threw the rest upon the stones:
'This man is dead: Behold his Sepulchre, and now
'hear where *Ninus* is. Sometimes I was *Ninus*, and
'drew the breath of a living man, but now am nothing
'but clay. I have nothing but what I did eat, and
'what I served to my self in lust [that was and is all
'my portion:] the wealth with which I was [estee-
'med] blessed, my enemies meeting together shall
'bear away, as the mad *Thyades* carry a raw Goat.
'I am gone to Hell; and when I went thither, I neither
'carried Gold, nor Horse, nor silver Chariot. I that
'wore a Mitre, am now a little heap of dust. * I

Hor. A. 2. O. 14.

know not any thing that
can better represent the e-
vil condition of a wicked
man, or a changing great-
ness. From the greatest se-

Ἀδυναμία δὲ καὶ ἵσιν καὶ αἰσθησάμενος
τὰ Τελεία καὶ πάλιν ἐκείνα λελύμενος,
Ἄλλ' ἀποδύνη, καὶ πάντα καὶ ἀλλοτρίως πινί.

Menand.

cular dignity to dust and ashes his nature bears him,
and from thence to hell his sins carry him, and there
he shall be for ever under the dominion of chains and
devils, wrath and an intolerable calamity. This is the
reward of an un sanctified condition, and a greatness ill
gotten or ill administred.

2. Let no man extend *his thoughts*, or let *his hopes*
wander towards future and far-distant events and ac-
cidental contingencies. This day is mine and yours,
but *ye know not what shall be on the morrow*: and
every morning creeps out of a dark cloud, leaving be-
hind it an ignorance and silence deep as midnight, and
undiscerned as are the Phantasms that make a *Chri-*
some child to smile: so that we cannot discern what
comes hereafter, unless we had a
light from Heaven brighter then the
vision of an Angel, even the Spirit of
Prophecie. Without revelation we
cannot tell whether we shall eat to-
morrow, or whether a Squinancy shall choak us: and it is

Τὸ σήμερον
μὴδε τι μετόπισθε
Τὸ δὲ αὐριον
τίς οἶδε;

Anacr.

Quid sit futurum cras fugere
querere, &
Quem fors dierum cunque da-
bit, lucro

Appond. —

Horat.

written

+ *Chrysom* — a Child that dies within a month after
its birth.

written in the unrevealed folds of Divine Predestination, that many who are this day alive shall to-morrow be laid upon the cold earth, and the women shall weep over their husbands, and dress them for their funeral. St. James in his Epistle notes the folly of some men his contemporaries, who were so impatient of the even of to-morrow, or the accidents of next year, or the good or evils of old age, that they would consult Astrologers and witches, Oracles and devils, what should befall them the next Calends; what should be the event of such a voyage; what God had written in his book concerning the success of battels, the Election of Emperors, the Heir of families, the price of Merchandise, the return of the *Tyrian* fleet, the rate of *Sidon* and *Carpets*: and as they were taught by the crafty and lying Demons, so they would expect the issue; and oftentimes by disposing their affairs in order toward future events, really did produce some little accidents according to their expectation; and that made them trust the Oracles in greater things, and in all. Against this, He opposes his Counsel, that we should not search after forbidden records, much less by uncertain significations: for whatsoever is disposed to happen by the order of natural causes or civil counsels, may be re-
 medied by a peculiar decree of

— Nec Babylonios

Tentatis numeris, aut melius, quicquid erit, pati
 Sen places hyeres, seu tribus Jupiter ultimam

Horat.

Incertam fructu mortali, vanae horum

Quæritis, & quæ sit mors, idque laboris

Pœna minor certam subire, pariterque ruinam;

Quod timeas, gravius fulmine duri.

Card. S. 1. 2. 3.

first-fruits offered and ready to be eaten, even then if they put forth their hand to an event that stands but at the door, at that door their body may be carried forth to burial, before the expectation shall enter into fruition. — When *Richilda* the widow of *Albert* Earl of *Ebersberg* had feasted the Emperour *Henry III.* and petitioned in behalf of her Nephew *Welfo* for some

lands

lands formerly possessed by the Earl her husband; just as the Emperour held out his hand to signify his consent, the chamber-floor suddenly fell under them, and Richilda falling upon the edge of a bathing vessel, was bruised to death, and stayed not to see her Nephew sleep in those lands which the Emperour was reaching forth to her, and placed at the door of restitution.

3. As our *hopes* must be confined, so must our *designs*; let us not project long designs, crafty plots, and diggings so deep that the intrigues of a design shall never be unfolded till our Grand-children have forgotten our virtues or our vices. The work of our soul is cut short, facile, sweet and plain, and fitted to the small portions of our shorter life: and as we must not trouble our iniquity, so neither must we intricate our labour and purposes with what we shall never enjoy. This rule does not forbid us to plant Orchards which shall feed our Nephews with their fruit; for by such provisions they do something towards an imaginary immortality, and do charity to their Relatives: But such projects are reproved which discompose our present duty by long and future designs; such which by casting our labours to events at distance, make us less to remember our death standing at the door. It is

Certa amittimus dum incerta petimus; atque hoc evenit in labore atque in dolore, ut mors obrepas interitum Plani. Pseud.

Quid brevi fortes jaculamur ayo Multa?

Jam te premet nox, fabulæque Manes, Et domus exilis Plutonia

Horat.

fit for a man to work for his daies wages, or to contrive for the hire of a week, or to lay a train to make provisions for such a time as is within our eye, and in our duty, and within the usual periods of Mans life; for whatsoever is made necessary, is also made prudent: but while we plot and busie our selves in the coils of an ambitious war, or the levies of a great estate, Night enters in upon us, and tells all the world how like fools we lived, and how deceived and miserably we died. Seneca tells of Senecio Cornelius, a man crafty in getting and tenacious in holding a great estate, and one who was as diligent in the care of his body as of his money, curious of his health as of his possessions, that he

all

all day long attended upon his sick and dying friend, but when he went away was quickly comforted, supped merrily, went to bed cheerfully, and on a sudden being surprized by a Squinancy, scarce drew his breath until the Morning, but by that time died, being snatched from the torrent of his fortune, and the swelling tide of wealth, and a likely hope bigger then the necessities of ten men. This accident was much noted then in Rome, because it happened in so great a fortune, and in the midst of wealthy designs; and presently it made wise men to consider, how imprudent a person he is who disposes of ten years to come, when he is not Lord of to morrow.

Ille enim ex
futuro sus-
penditur,
cui irritum
est præsens.
Seneca.

Carpe Diem
quam minimum
medula postero

Ætate fru-
ere, mobili
cursu fugit.
Seneca.

Martial l. 2.
epig. 59.

Eccles. 3. 22.
& c. 2. 24.

4. Though we must not look so far off, and pry a broad, yet we must be busie near at hand; we must with all arts of the Spirit seise upon the present, because it passes from us while we speak, and because in it all our certainty does consist. We must take our water as out of a torrent and sudden shower, which will quickly cease dropping from above, and quickly cease running in our channels here below: This instant will never return again, and yet it may be this instant will declare or secure the fortune of a whole eternity. The old Greeks and Romans taught us the prudence of this rule: but Christianity teaches us the Religion of it. They so seised upon the present, that they would lose nothing of the daies pleasure. *Let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die*, that was their philosophy; and at their solemn feasts they would talk of death to heighten the present drinking, and that they might warm their veins with a fuller chalice, as knowing the drink that was poured upon their graves would be cold and without relish. *Break the bread, drink your wine, crown your heads with roses, and besmear your curled locks with Nard; for God bids you to remember death*: so the Epigrammatist speaks the sense of their drunken Principles. Something towards this signification is that of Solomon, *There is nothing better for man then that he should eat and drink, and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour; for*

in his portion; for who shall bring him to see that which shall be after him? But although he concludes all this to be vanity, yet because it was the best thing that was then commonly known, that they should seise upon the present with a temperate use of permitted pleasures, I had reason to say that Christianity taught us to turn this into religion. For he that by a present and a constant holiness secures the present, and makes it usefull to his noblest purposes, he turns his condition into his best advantage, by making his unavoidable fate become his necessary religion.

To the purpose of this rule is that collect of *Tuscan Hieroglyphicks* which we have from *Gabriel Simeon*. 'Our life is very short, beauty is a cozenage, money is false and fugitive; Empire is odious, and hated by them that have it not, and uneasy to them that have; victory is alwaies uncertain, and peace most commonly is but a fraudulent bargain; old age is miserable; death is the period, and is a happy one, if it be not sowed by the sins of our life: but nothing continues but the effects of that wisdom which imployes the present time in the acts of a holy religion, and a peaceable conscience: for they make us to live even beyond our funerals, embalmed in the spices and odours of a good name, and entombed in the grave of the Holy Jesus, where we shall be dressed for a blessed resurrection to the state of Angels and beatified Spirits.

5. Since we stay not here, being people but of a daies abode, and our age is like that of a flie, and contemporarie with a gourd, we must look somewhere else for an abiding city, a place in another vantage to fix our house in, whose walls and foundation is God, where we must find rest, or else be restless for ever.

For whatsoever ease we can have or fanfy here is

* Amici, dum vivimus, vivamus.

Πῶς λέγει τὸ γὰρ, ὡς ἔστιν, καὶ ὡς ἐκείνους

* Anthea. καὶ ὡς ἔστιν, καὶ ὡς ἐκείνους.

Hoc etiam faciunt ubi discubare, tenentque

Pocula saepe homines; & inumbrant ora co-

ronis, Ex animo ut dicant, brevis est hic fructus ho-

Nullis; Jam fuerit, neq; post unquam revocare licebit.

Encher. lib. 3.

Quis sapiens bono

Confidat fragili? dum licet, utere:

shortly

Tempus sed casum subit, horaque
Semper praterita superior subit.

Sen. Hippol.

shortly to be changed in
sadness, or tediousness,
goes away too soon;

the periods of our life; or stayes too long, like the
rows of a sinner: its own weariness, or a contrary
turbance, is its load; or it is eased by its revolution
to vanity and forgetfulness; and where either there
is sorrow or an end of joy, there can be no true felicity,
which because it must be had by some instrument, and
in some period of our duration, we must carry up our
affections to the mansions prepared for us above, where
eternity is the measure, felicity is the state, Angels
the company, the Lamb is the light, and God is the
portion and inheritance.

S E C T. III.

*Rules and spiritual Arts of lengthening our daies, and
to take off the objection of a short life.*

IN the accounts of a mans life we do not reckon
that portion of daies in which we are shut up in the
prison of the womb; we tell our years from the day
of our Birth: and the same reason that makes our reckon-
ing to stay so long, saies also that then it begins to
soon. For then we are beholden to others to make
the account for us: for we know not of a long time
whether we be alive or no, having but some little ap-
proches and symptoms of a life. To feed, and sleep,
and move a little, and imperfectly, is the state of an un-
born child; and when he is born, he does no more for
good while; and what is it that shall make him to be
esteemed to live the life of a man? and when shall the
account begin? For we should be loth to have the ac-
counts of our age taken by the measures of a beast,
and fools and distracted persons are reckoned as if they
were dead; they are no parts of the Commonwealth, nor
subject to Laws, but secured by them in Charity, and
kept from violence as a man keeps his Ox; and yet the
part of our life is spent before we enter into an higher
order, into the state of a Man.

2. Neither

2. Neither must we think that the life of a man begins when he can feed himself or walk alone, when he can fight, or beget his like; for so he is contemporary with a camel or a cow: but he is first a man when he comes to a certain, steady use of reason, according to his proportion; and when that is, all the world of men cannot tell precisely. Some are called at *eleven* at fourteen, some at one and twenty, some never; but all men late enough; for the life of a man comes upon him slowly and insensibly. But as when the Sun approaches towards the gates of the morning, he first opens a little eye of Heaven, and sends away the spirits of darkness, and gives light to a Cock, and calls up the Lark to Mattens, and by and by gilds the fringes of a cloud, and peeps over the Eastern hills, thrusting out his golden horns, like those which decked the brows of Moses when he was forced to wear a veil, because himself had seen the face of God; and still while a man tells the story, the Sun gets up higher, till he shews a fair face and a full light, and then he shines one whole day, under a cloud often, and sometimes weeping great and little showres, and sets quickly: so is a mans reason and his life. He first begins to perceive himself to see or taste, making little reflexions upon his actions of sense, and can discourse of flies and dogs, sheels and play, horses and liberty: but when he is strong enough to enter into arts and little imitations, he is at first entertained with trifles and impertinent things, not because he needs them, but because his understanding is no bigger, and little images of things are laid before him, like a cock-boar to a whale, only to play withall: but before a man comes to be wise, he is half dead with gouts and consumptions, with catarrhs and aches, with sore eyes and a worn-out body. So that if we must not reckon the life of a man but by the accounts of his reason, he is long before his soul be dressed; and he is not to be called a man without a wise and an adorned soul, a soul at least furnished with what is necessary towards his wel-being: but by that time his soul is thus furnished, his body is decayed; and then you

can hardly reckon him to be alive, when his body
possessed by so many degrees of death.

3. But there is yet another arrest. At first he
strength of body, and then he wants the use of reason
and when that is come, it is ten to one but he forgets
the impediments of vice, and wants the strength of
spirit; and we know that Body and Soul and Spirit
are the constituent parts of every Christian man.
now let us consider what that thing is which we
years of discretion. The young man is called his
tutors, and arrived at the bondage of a captive spirit;
is run from discipline, and is left loose to passion;
man by this time hath wit enough to chuse his vice,
as his lust, to court his mistress, to talk confidently
and ignorantly and perpetually, to despise his better,
to deny nothing to his appetite, to doe things, that
when he is indeed a man, he must for ever be ashamed
of: for this is all the discretion that most men show
the first stage of their Manhood; they can discer
good from evil; and then prove their skill by leaving
all that is good, and wallowing in the evils of folly
and an unbridled appetite. And by this time, the
young man hath contracted vicious habits, and is
beast in manners, and therefore it will not be fitting
reckon the beginning of his life: he is a fool in
understanding, and that is a sad death; and he is dead
in trepanes and lins, and that is a sadder; so that
hath no life but a natural, the life of a beast or a tree
in all other capacities he is dead: he neither hath
intellectual nor the spiritual life, neither the life of
man nor of a Christian; and this sad truth lasts
long. For old age seizes upon most men while they
still retain the minds of boys and vicious youth, doing
actions from principles of great folly, and a mighty
ignorance, admiring things useless and hurtfull,
filling up all the dimensions of their abode with busi-
nesses of empty affairs, being at leisure to attend no ver-
tue: They cannot pray, because they are busy, and
because they are passionate: they cannot communi-
cate, because they have quarrels and intrigues of
plex

plexed cattles, complicated hostilities, and things of the world; and therefore they cannot attend to the things of God: little considering that they must find a time to die in; when death comes, they must be at leisure for that. Such men are like Sailors, looking from a port, and lost immediately with a perpetual tempest lasting till their condage crack, and either they sink, or return back again to the same place: they did not make a voyage, though they were long at sea. The business and impertinent affairs of most men steal all their time, and they are restless in a foolish motion: but this is not the progress of a man; he is no further advanced in the course of a life though he reckon many years; for still his soul is childish, and trembling like an untaught boy.

If the parts of this sad complaint find their remedy, we have by the same instruments also cured the evils and the vanity of a short life. Therefore,

1. Be infinitely curious you do not set back your life in the accounts of God by the intermingling of criminal actions, or the contracting vicious habits. There are some vices which carry a sword in their hand, and cut a man off before his time. There is a sword of the Lord, and there is a sword of a Man, and there is a sword of the Devil. Every vice of our own managing in the matter of carnality, of lust or rage, ambition or revenge, is a sword of Satan put into the hands of a man: These are the destroying Angels, fire is the *Apollyon*, the Destroyer that is gone out, not from the Lord, but from the Tempter; and washing the poison, and twist willingly with the vipers, till they bring us into the Regions of an irrecoverable sorrow. We use to reckon persons as good as dead, if they have lost their limbs and their teeth, and are confined to an Hospital; and converse with none but Surgeons and Physicians, Monks and Divines, those pallid faces, the Dressers of bodies and souls to Funerals. But it is worse when the Soul, the principle of life, is employed wholly in the offices of death: and that man was worse than dead of whom Seneca tells, that being a rich fool, when he was lifted up from the bath and set

— Bis jam
Consid trige-
simis instat,
Et numerat
paucos vix
tua vita dies

A me hunc.

into a soft couch, asked his slaves, *An ego iam sedere scio?* Do I now sit? The beast was so drown'd in sensuality and the death of his soul, that whether he did sit or no, he was to believe another. Idleness and every vice is as much of death as a long disease is, or the expense of ten years: and *he that lives in pleasures is dead while he liveth* (saith the Apostle,) and it is the style of the Spirit concerning wicked persons, *They are dead in trespasses and sins*. For as every sensual pleasure and every day of idleness and useless living lops a little branch from our short life; so every deadly and every habitual vice does quite destroy us: but innocence leaves us in our natural portions, and perfect period; we lose nothing of our life, if we lose nothing of our Soul's health; and therefore he that would live full age must avoid a sin, as he would decline the Reasons of death and the dishonours of the grave.

Ædipol,
proinde ut
bene vivi-
tur, diu vi-
vitur.

*Plaut. Tri-
num.*

*Non accepimus
breve
vitam, sed
fecimus nec
inopes ejus,
sed prodigi
sumus.*

S. neca.

2. If we would have our life lengthened, let us begin betimes to live in the accounts of reason and sound counsels, of Religion and the Spirit, and then we shall have no reason to complain that our abode on earth is so short: Many men find it long enough, and indeed is so to all senses. But when we spend in waste what God hath given us in plenty, when we sacrifice youth so folly, our manhood to lust and rage, our age to covetousness and irreligion, not beginning live till we are to die, designing that time to ver- which indeed is infirm to every thing and profitable nothing; then we make our lives short, and lost away with all the vigorous and healthfull part of it, pride and animosity steal the manly portion, and covetousness and interest possess old age; *velut ex plenâ abundantia perdimus*, we spend as if we had too much time, and knew not what to do with it: we do every thing, like weak and silly mortals; and do strangely and greedily, as if we were immortal: we complain our life is short, and yet we throw away much of it, and are weary of many of its parts: we complain the day is long, and the night is long, we want company, and seek out arts to drive

time away, and then weep because it is gone too soon. But so the treasure of the *Capitol* is but a small estate when *Cæsar* comes to finger it, and to pay with it all his Legions; and the revenue of all *Egypt* and the Eastern Provinces was but a little summe when they were to support the luxury of *Mark Antony*, and feed the riot of *Cleopatra*: But a thousand crowns is a vast proportion to be spent in the cottage of a frugal person, or to feed an Hermit. Just so is our life: it is too short to serve the Ambition of a haughty Prince, or an usurping Rebel; too little time to purchase great wealth, to satisfy the pride of a vain-glorious fool, to trample upon all the enemies of our just or unjust interest: but for the obtaining vertue, for the purchase of sobriety and modesty, for the actions of Religion, God gave us time sufficient, if we make the outgoings of the Morning and Evening, that is, our Infancy and Old age, to be taken into the computations of a man. Which we may see in the following particulars.

1. If our Childhood being first consecrated by a forward Baptism, it be seconded by a holy Education, and a complying obedience; If our Youth be chaste and temperate, modest and industrious, proceeding through a prudent and sober Manhood to a religious Old age; then we have lived our whole duration, and shall never die, but be changed in a just time to the preparations of a better and an immortal life.

Sed potes, Publi, geminare magnâ
Secula famâ.

Quem sui raptum genuere cives,
Hic diu vixit. Sibi quisque famam
Scribat heredem: va, pueri, avaræ
Cætera Luna.

2. If besides the ordinary returns of our prayers and periodical and festival solemnities, and our seldome communions, we would allow to Religion and the studies of wisdom those great shares that are trifled away upon vain sorrow, foolish mirth, troublesome ambition, busie covetousness, watchfull lust, and impertinent amours, and balls and revellings and banquets, all that which was spent viciously, and all that time that lay fallow and without employment, our life would quickly amount to a great summe. *Testatus Abulensis*

was a very painful person and a great Clerk, and the days of his manhood he wrote so many books, they not ill ones, that the world computed a sheet every day of his life; I suppose they meant, after came to the use of reason and the state of a man: *John Statius* died about the two and thirtieth year his age; and yet besides his publick disputations, daily Lectures of Divinity in publick and private, Books that he wrote being lately collected and printed at *Lions* do equal the number of volumes of any two most voluminous Fathers of the *Latine Church*. Every man is not enabled to such employments, but every man is called and enabled to the works of a sober and religious life; and there are many Saints of God that can reckon as many volumes of religion and mountains of piety as those others did of good books. *S. Ambrose* (and I think, from his example, *S. Augustine*) divided every day into three tertias of employment: eight hours he spent in the necessities of nature and traction; eight hours in charity and doing assistance to others, dispatching their businesses, reconciling their enmities, reproving their vices, correcting their errors, instructing their ignorances, transacting the affairs of his Diocese; and the other eight hours he spent in study and prayer. If we were thus minute and serious in the spending our time, it is impossible but our life would seem very long. For so have I seen an amorous person tell the minutes of his absence from his fancied joy, and while he told the sands of his hour glass, or the throbs and little beatings of his Watch, dividing an hour into so many members, he spun out its length by number, and so translated a day into tediousness of a month. And if we tell our dates of Canonical hours of Prayer, our weeks by a convolution of fasting-days or dates of special Devotion, and over all these draw a black Cypress, a veil penitential sorrow and severe mortification, we shall soon answer the censure and objection of a most idle He that governs the day and divides the hours, hastes from the eyes and observation of a merry sinner;

loy

loves to stand still, and behold, and will not move, and number the groans and sighs and secret accents of a pained penitent. It is a vast work that any man may do, if he never be idle: and it is a huge way that a man may goe in vertue, if he never goes out of his way by a vicious habit or a great crime: and he that perpetually reads good books, if his parts be answerable, will have a huge stock of knowledge. It is so in all things else. Strive, not to forget your time, and suffer none of it to pass undiscerned; and then measure your life, and tell me how you find the measure of its abode. However, the time we live is worth the money we pay for it; and therefore it is not to be thrown away.

3. When vicious men are dying, and scared with the affrighting truths of an evil conscience, they would give all the world for a year, for a month, or a day. We read of some that called out with amazement, *miraculis usque ad mane*, *cruce hinc illuc moriturus*; and if that year or some few months were given, those men think they could do miracles in it. And let us a while suppose what *Diogenes* would have done if he had been loosed from the pains of death, and permitted to live on earth one year. Would all the pleasures of the world have kept him one hour from the Temple? would he not perpetually have been under the hands of Priests, or at the feet of the Doctors, or by *Myrris* chair, or attending as near the Altar as he could get, or relieving poor *Lazarus*, or praying to God, and crucifying all his sin? I have read of a Melancho-lick person who saw Hell but in a dream or vision, and the amazement was such, that he would have chosen ten times to die rather than feel again so much of that horror: and such a person cannot be fained but that he would spend a year in such holiness, that the religion of a few months would equal the devotion of many years, even of a good man. Let us but compute the proportions. If we should spend all our years of reason so as such a person would spend that one, can it be thought that life would be short and trifling in which he had performed such a religion, served

God with so much holiness, mortified sin with so great a labour, purchased virtue at such a rate and so much an industry? It must needs be that such a man must die when he ought to die, and be like ripe and pleasant fruit falling from a fair tree, and gathered into baskets for the planter's use. He that hath done all his business, and is begotten to a glorious hope by the resurrection of an immortal Spirit, can never die too soon, nor live too long.

Huic neque defuncti visum est, nec vivere pul-
Cura fuit recte vivere, sicque mori.

(chium;

Xerxes wept sadly when he saw his army of 2,300,000 men, because he considered that within a hundred years all the youth of that army should be dead and ashes: and yet, as Seneca well observes of him, he was the man that should bring them to their graves; and he consumed all that army in two years, for whom he feared and wept the death after an hundred. Just so we do all. We complain that within thirty or forty years, a little more, or a great deal less, we shall descend again into the bowels of our Mother, and that our life is too short for any great employment; and yet we throw away five and thirty years of our youth, and the remaining five we divide between art and nature, civility and customs, necessity and convenience, prudent counsels and religion: but the portion of the last is little and contemptible, and yet that little is all that we can prudently account of our lives. We bring that fate and that death near us, of whose approach we are so sadly apprehensive.

4. In taking the accounts of your life do not reckon by great distances, and by the periods of pleasure, or the satisfaction of your hopes, or the stating your desires: but let every intermedial day and hour pass with observation.

In spe viventibus proximum
quodque tempus elabitur, sub-
itque aviditas temporis, & mi-
serimus, atque miserrima omnia
efficiens, metus mortis

Ex hac autem indigentia timor
nascitur, & cupiditas futuri ex-
dens animum.

Seneca.

He that reckons he hath lived but so many harvests, thinks they come not often enough, and that they go away too soon. So we lose the day with longing for the night, and the night in waiting for the day. Hope and phantastic expecta-

tion

tions spend much of our lives; and while with passion we look for a coronation, or the death of an enemy, or a day of joy, passing from fancy to possession without any intermedial notices, we throw away a precious year, and use it but as the burthen of our time, fit to be pared off and thrown away; that we may come at those little pleasures which first steal our hearts, and then steal our life.

5. A strict course of Piety is the way to prolong our lives in the natural sense, and to adde good portions to the number of our years: and sin is sometimes by natural causalitie, very often by the anger of God, and the Divine judgment, a cause of sudden and untimely death. Concerning which I shall adde nothing (to what I have somewhere else * said of this article) but only the observation of * *Epiphanius*; that for 3330 years, even to the twentieth age, there was not one example of a son that died before his Father, but the course of nature was kept, that he who was first born in the descending line did first die, (I speak of natural death, and therefore *Abel* cannot be opposed to this observation) till that *Terah* the Father of *Abraham* taught the people a new religion, to make images of clay and worship them; and concerning him it was first remarked, that *Haran* died before his father *Terah* in the land of his nativity: God by an unheard-of judgment and a rare accident punishing his newly-invented crime, by the untimely death of his son.

* *Life of Christ*, part 3. Disc. 14.
* *Li. 1. Tom. 1. Panar. Sect. 6.*

6. But if I shall describe a living man, a man that hath that life that distinguishes him from a fool or a bird, that which gives him a capacity next to Angels; we shall find that even a good man lives not long, because it is long before he is born to this life, and longer yet before he hath a mans growth. 'He that can look upon 'Death, and see its face with the same countenance with 'which he hears its story; that can endure all the labours of his life with his Soul supporting his body; 'that can equally despise Riches when he hath them, 'and when he hath them not; that is not sadder if they 'lie in his neighbours trunks, nor more brag if they 'shine

Seneca de Vita beata
cap. 20.

• shine round about his own walls; He that is not
 • moved with good fortune coming to him, nor good
 • from him; that can look upon another mans Estate
 • evenly and pleasedly as if they were his own, and
 • look upon his own, and use them too, just as if they
 • were another mans; that neither spends his goods
 • prodigally and like a fool, nor yet keeps them cov-
 • ariously and like a wretch; that weighs not Benefits
 • weight and number, but by the mind and circum-
 • stances of him that gives them; that never thinks
 • Charity expensive if a worthy person be the re-
 • ceiver; he that does nothing for opinion sake, but ever
 • thing for conscience, being as curious of his thoughts
 • as of his actings in markets and Theatres, and is
 • much in awe of himself as of a whole assembly; he
 • that knows God looks on, and contrives his secret
 • Affairs in the presence of God and his holy Angels;
 • that eats and drinks because he needs it, not that he
 • may ferve a lust or load his belly; he that is bound-
 • full and cheerfull to his friends, and charitable and ready
 • to forgive his enemies; that loves his Country, and
 • obeys his Prince, and desires and endeavours nothing
 • more than that he may doe honour to God: this per-
 • son may reckon his life to be the life of a man, and com-
 • pute his months, not by the course of the Sun, but the
 • Zodiac and circle of his vertues: because these are such
 • things which fools and children, and birds and beasts
 • cannot have; these are therefore the actions of life,
 • because they are the seeds of immortality. That day
 • in which we have done some excellent thing, we may
 • as truly reckon to be added to our life, as were the fif-
 • teen years to the dates of *Hagekiah*.

SECT:

S E C T. IV.

Consideration of the Miseries of Man's Life.

AS our Life is very *short*, so it is very *miserable*, and therefore it is well it is *short*. God in pity to mankind, lest his burthen should be insupportable, and his nature an intolerable load, hath reduced our state of misery to an abbreviature; and the greater our misery is, the less while it is like to last: the sorrows of a mans spirit being like ponderous weights, which by the greatness of their burthen make a swifter motion, and descend into the grave to rest and ease our wearied limbs; for then only we shall sleep quietly, when those fetters are knocked off which not only bound our souls in prison, but also ate the flesh till the very bones opened the secret garments of their cartilages, discovering their nakedness and sorrow.

Here is no place to sit down in, but you must rise as soon as you are set: for we have gnats in our chambers, and worms in our gardens, and spiders and flies in the palaces of the greatest Kings. How few men in the world are prosperous? what an infinite number of slaves and beggars, of persecuted and oppressed people fill all corners of the earth with groans, and Heaven itself with weeping prayers and sad remembrances? how many Provinces and Kingdoms are afflicted by a violent war, or made desolate by popular diseases? some whole countries are remarked with fatal evils, or periodical sicknesses. *Gran Cairo* in *Egypt* feels the Plague every three years returning like a *Quartan* ague, and destroying many thousands of persons. All the inhabitants of *Arabia* the desert are in continual fear of being buried in huge heaps of Sand, and therefore dwell in tents and ambulatory houses, or retire to unfruitfull mountains, to prolong an uneasy and wilder life. And all the countries round about the *Mediterranean* sea feel such violent convulsions by Tempests and intolerable Earthquakes, that sometimes whole cities find a Tomb,

Nulla requies in terris; fuge postquam fuderis; hic est locus pulicum & culicum.

Tomb, and every man sinks with his own house made ready to become his monument, and his bed is crushed into the disorders of a grave. Was not all the world drowned at one Deluge, and breach of the Divine anger? and shall not all the world * again be destroyed

* Ἐσται καὶ Σάμα ἄμμου, ἰσότης δὲ ἅλ' ἄδου-
λας,
καὶ πόμυ πόνου.

Sibyll. Orac.

ed by fire? Are there not many thousands that die every night, and that groan and weep sadly every day?

But what shall we think of that great evil which for the sins of men God hath suffered to possess the greatest part of Mankind? Most of the men that are now alive, or that have been living for many ages, are *Jews, Heathens, or Turks*: and God was pleased to suffer a base Epileptic person, a villain and a vicious, to set up a religion which hath filled all the nearer parts of *Asia*, and much of *Africa*, and some part of *Europe*; so that the greatest number of men and women born in so many kingdoms and provinces are infallibly made *Mahumetans*, strangers and enemies to Christ, by whom alone we can be saved. This consideration is extremely sad, when we remember how universal and how great an evil it is, that so many millions of sons and daughters are born to enter into the possession of Devils to eternal ages. These evils are the miseries of great parts of mankind, and we cannot easily consider more particularly the evils which happen to us, being the inseparable affections or incidents to the whole nature of man.

2. We find that all the Women in the world are either born for barrenness or the pains of Child-birth, and yet this is one of our greatest blessings: but such indeed are the Blessings of this world; we cannot be well with, nor without many things. Perfumes make our heads ache, Roses prick our fingers, and in our very blood where our life dwells is the Scene under which nature acts many sharp feavers and heavy sicknesses. It were too sad if I should tell how many persons are afflicted with evil spirits, with spectres and illusions of the night; and that huge multitudes of men and women live

live upon mans flesh; nay worse yet, upon the sins of men, upon the sins of their sons and of their daughters, and they pay their souls down for the bread they eat, buying this days meal with the price of the last nights sin.

3. Or if you please in charity to visit an Hospital, which is indeed a map of the whole world, there you shall see the effects of *Adam's* sin, and the ruines of humane nature; bodies laid up in heaps like the bones of a destroyed town, *homines precarii spiritus & male habentis*, men whose souls seem to be borrowed, and are kept there by art and the force of Medicine, whose miseries are so great that few people have charity or humanity enough to visit them, fewer have the heart to dress them, and we pity them in civility or with a transient prayer, but we do not feel their sorrows by the mercies of a religious pity, and therefore as we leave their sorrows in many degrees unrelieved and un-eased, so we contract by our unmercifulness a guilt by which our selves become liable to the same calamities. Those many that need pity, and those infinites of people that refuse to pity, are miserable upon a several charge, but yet they almost make up all mankind.

4. All wicked men are in love with that which intangles them in huge varieties of troubles; they are slaves to the worst of Masters, to Sin and to the Devil, to a Passion, and to an imperious Woman. Good men are for ever persecuted, and God chastises every son whom he receives, and whatsoever is easie is trifling and worth nothing, and whatsoever is excellent is not to be obtained without labour and sorrow, and the conditions and states of men that are free from great cares are such as have in them nothing rich and orderly, and those that have are stuck full of thorns and trouble.

Kings are full of care; and Learned men * in all ages

have been observed to be very poor, & honest men *feraciter* *causant*, they complain of their honest miseries.

*Vilis adulator pectus jacet ebrius ostro,
Et qui sollicitat nuptas ad pramia peccat.
Sola prium sis horret, secundia pannis,
Atq; inopi lingua desertas invocat artes.*

Petron.

*Hinc & fecit apud Aristophanem in Avibus;
Σὺ μὲν τοι ἀπὸ λυγρῆς καὶ χερσὶν ἔχεις· δολοῦσι δὲ
δὸς τὴν πολὺν τὴν σφῶν.*

5. But

5. But these evils are notorious and confessed; even they also whose felicity men stare at and admire, besides their splendour and the sharpness of their light, with their appendant sorrows wring a tear from the most resolved eye: for not only the Winter-quarter is full of storms and cold and darkness, but the beautiful Spring hath blasts and sharp frosts, the fruitfull teeming Summer is melted with heat, and burnt with the kisses of the Sun her friend, and choked with dust, and the rich Autumn is full of sickness, and we are weary of that which we enjoy, because sorrow is its biggest portion: and when we remember that upon the fairest face is placed one of the worst finks of fate, *the mask*, we may use it not only as a mortification to the pride of Beauty, but as an ally to the frailty of condition which any of the sons and daughters of *Adam* do possess. For look upon Kings and Conquerors: I will not tell that many of them fall into the con-

Vilis servus habet regni bona,
cellaque capti
Deridet festam Romuleique
calam.

Petrus.

Omnia crede mihi etiam felici-
bus dubia sunt.

Seneca.

dition of servants, and their *rule* over them, and stand upon the ruins of their families, and that to such persons the sorrow is bigger than usually happens in smaller fortunes: but let us suppose them still conquerors, and see what a goodly purchase they get by all their pains, and amazing fears, and continual dangers. They carry their armies beyond *Ister*, and pass the *Euphrates*, and bind the *Germani* with the bounds of the river *Rhene*. I speak in the style of the *Roman* Greatness; for now-a-days the biggest fortune fives not beyond the limits of a petty Province or two, and a hill confines the progress of their prosperity, or a river checks it: But whatsoever tempts the pride and vanity of ambitious persons is not so big as the smallest Star which we see scattered in disorder and unregarded upon the pavement and floor of Heaven. And if we would suppose the *Pismires* had but our understandings, they also would have the method of a *Mans* greatness, and divide their little Mole-hills into Provinces and *Exarchates* and

and if they also grew as vicious and as miserable, one of their Princes, would lead an army out, and tell his neighbour Kings, that he might reign over the whole handfull of a Turke. But then if we consider the price and with what felicity all this is purchased, the sting of the painted snake will quickly appear, and the fairest of their fortunes will properly, enter into this account of humane infelicities.

We may easily see as it is by the constitution, of *Augustus* fortune, who struggled for his power first with the Roman Citizens, then with *Brius* and *Cassius* and all the fortune of the Republick, then with his Collector *Mark Antony*, then with his kindred and nearest relatives; and after he was washed with the blood of the Romans, before he could sit down in his Imperial chair, he was forced to conquer *Macedonia*, *Gallia*, *Spain*, *Britannia*, *France* and *Germany*; and when he dwelt in greatness and glory in the circles of a monarch, he had the sword of the Emperor of *Leider*, *Germany* and *Munich*; and after he had enjoyed the felicity and grandeur into his own family, his Daughter his only child, conspired with many of the young Nobility, and being joyned with adulterous complications as with an impious sacrament, they affrighted and destroyed the fortune of the old man, and wrought him more sorrow than all the troubles that were hatched in the baths and beds of *Egypt*, between *Antony* and *Clæopatra*. This was the greatest fortune that the world had then or ever since, and therefore we cannot expect it to be better in a less prosperity.

Et adulterio
velut sacra-
mento ad-
acti. Tacit.

Plurq; & i-
terum time-
da cum An-
tonio muli-
er.

6. The prosperity of this world is so infinitely sow-
red with the overflowing of evils, that he is counted
the most happy who hath the fewest; all conditions be-
ing evil and miserable, they are only distinguished by
the number of calamities. The Collector of the Ro-
man and forein examples, when he had reckoned two
and twenty instances of great fortunes, every one of
which had been allayed with great variety of evils;
in all his reading or experience he could tell but of two
who

ὅρθε τὴν με-
τὰ τὴν ἡμέ-
ραν, ἡ σω-
τὴς τὴν ἀλγε-
ν τὴν ἐν τῇ αἰ-
σῶσι.

Quem si in-
ter miseros
posueris, mi-
serissimus in-
ter felices,
felicissimus
reperieba-
tur.

who had been famed for an intire prosperity, *Quintus Metellus*, and *Georges* the King of *Lydia*: and yet concerning the one of them he tells, that his felicity was inconsiderable (and yet it was the bigger of the two) that the Oracle said, that *Aquila's Sophidius* the poor *Cadian* Shepherd was more happy then he, that is, had fewer troubles; for so indeed we are to reckon pleasures of this life; *the limit of our joy is the abode of some degrees of sorrow*, and he that hath the least of this is the most prosperous person. But then we look for prosperity, not in Palaces or Courts of Princes, not in the tents of Conquerours, or in the gates of fortunate and prevailing sinners; but somewhat rather in the Cottages of honest, innocent and contented persons, whose mind is no bigger then their fortune, nor their vertue less then their security. As for others, whose fortune looks bigger, and allures to follow it like the wandering fires of the night, that run into rivers or are broken upon rocks with noise and running after them, they are all in the condition of *Marius*, then whose condition nothing was more transient, and nothing more mutable: If we reckon them amongst the happy, they are the most happy men; we reckon them amongst the miserable, they are the most miserable. For just as is a mans condition, great or little, so is the state of his misery: All have the share; but Kings and Princes, great Generals and Consuls, Rich men and Mighty, as they have the biggest business and the biggest charge, and are answerable to God for the greatest accounts, so they have the biggest trouble; that the uneasiness of their appendages may divide the good and evil of the world, make the poor mans fortune as eligible as the greatest; and also restraining the vanity of mans spirit, which a great fortune is apt to swell from a vapour to a bubble; God in mercy hath mingled wormwood with the wine, and so restrained the drunkenness and follies of Prosperity.

7. Man never hath one day to himself of entire peace from the things of this world, but either some

this

thing troubles him, or nothing satisfies him, or his very fulness swells him and makes him breath short upon his bed. Mens joyes are troublesome; and besides that the fear of losing them takes away the present pleasure, (and a man hath need of another felicity to preserve this) they are also wavering and full of trepidation, not only from their inconstant nature, but from their weak foundation: they arise from vanity, and they dwell upon ice, and they converse with the wind; and they have the wings of a bird, and are serious but as the resolutions of a child, commenced by chance, and managed by folly, and proceed by inadvertency, and end in vanity and forgetfulness. So that as *Livius Drusus* said of himself, *he never had any play-dates or daies of quiet when he was a boy*; for he was troublesome and busie, *a restless and unquiet man*: the same may every man observe to be true of himself; he is alwaies restless and uneasie, he dwells upon the waters, and leans upon thorns, and laies his head upon a sharp stone.

Uni sibi nec
puero un-
quam ferias
contigisse.
Seditiosus
& foro gra-
vis.

S E C T. V.

This Consideration reduced to practice.

THE effect of this consideration is this, That the fadnesses of this life help to sweeten the bitter cup of Death. For let our Life be never so long; if our Strength were great as that of oxen and camels; if our sinews were strong as the cordage at the foot of an Oake; if we were as fighting and prosperous people as *Siccius Dentatus*, who was on the prevailing side in a hundred and twenty battels, who had three hundred and twelve publick rewards assigned him by his Generals and Princes for his valour and conduct in sieges and short encounters; and besides all this had his share in nine triumphs; yet still the period shall be, that all this shall end in Death, and the people shall talk of tis a while, good or bad, according as we deserve, or as they please; and once it shall come to pass
that

that concerning every one of us it shall be told in our Neighbourhood, that we are dead. This we are apt to think a sad story; but therefore let us help it with a sadder: For we therefore need not be much troubled that we shall die, because we are not here in ease, nor do we dwell in a fair condition: But our daies are full of sorrow and anguish, dishonoured and made unhappy with many sins, with a frail and a foolish spirit, tangled with difficult cases of conscience, inflamed with Passions, amazed with fears, full of cares, divided with curiosities and contradictory interests, made aimless and impertinent with vanities, abused with ignorance and prodigious errors, made ridiculous with a thousand weakneses, worn away with labours, loaded with diseases, daily vexed with dangers and temptations, and in love with misery: we are weakened by delights, afflicted with want, with the evils of my self and of all my family, and with the sadnesses of all my friends, and of all good men, even of the whole Church; and therefore methinks we need not be troubled that God is pleased to put an end to all these troubles, and to let them sit down in a natural period which, if we please, may be to us the beginning of a better life. When the Prince of Persia wept because his Army should all die in the revolution of an age, *Artabanus* told him that they should all meet with evils so many and so great, that every man of them should wish himself dead long before that. Indeed were a sad thing to be cut of the Stone, and we that are in health tremble to think of it; but the man that wearied with the disease looks upon that sharpness upon his cure and remedy: and as none need to have a tooth drawn, so none could well endure it, but he that hath felt the pain of it in his head: So is our life so full of evils, that therefore death is no evil to them that have felt the smart of this, or hope for the joy of a better.

2. But as it helps to ease a certain sorrow, as a fire draws out fire, and a nail drives forth a nail; so it instructs us in a present duty, that is, that we should not

be so fond of a perpetual storm, nor deat upon the transient goods and gilded thorns of this world. They are not worth a passion, nor worth a sigh or a groan, not of the price of one night's watching; and therefore they are mistaken and miserable persons, who, since *Adam* planted thorns round about Paradise, are more in love with that hedge than all the fruits of the garden, foolish admirers of things that hurt them, of sweet poisons, gilded daggert, and silken halers. Tell them they have lost a bounteous friend, a rich purchase, a fair farm, a wealthy donative, and you dissolve their patience; it is an evil bigger than their spirit can bear, it brings sickness and lethargy, they can neither eat nor sleep with such a sorrow. But if you represent to them the evils of a vicious habit, and the dangers of a state of sin; if you tell them they have displeased God, and interrupted their hopes of heaven, it may be they will be so civil as to hear it patiently, and to treat you kindly, and first to commend, and then forget your story, because they prefer this world with all its sorrows before the pure unmingled felicity of heaven. But it is strange that any man should be so passionately in love with the thorns which grow on his own ground; that he should wear them for amulets, and knit them in his shirt, and prefer them before a kingdom and immortality. No man loves this world the better for his being poor; but men that love it because they have great possessions, love it because it is troublesome and chargeable, full of noise and temptation, because it is unsafe and ungoverned, flattered and abused: and he that considers the troubles of an over-long garment and of a crammed stomach, a trailing gown and a loaden Table, may justly understand that all that for which men are so passionate is their hurt, and their objection, that which a temperate man would avoid, and a wise man cannot love.

He that is no fool, but can consider wisely, if he be in love with this world, we need not despair but that a witty man might reconcile him with tortures, and make him think charitably of the Rack, and be brought

to dwell with Vipers and Dragons, and entertain guests with the shrieks of Mandrakes, Cats and Screech-owles, with the filing of iron, and the harshness of reeling of silk, or to admire the harmony that is made by a herd of evening Wolves when they miss the draught of blood in their midnight Revels. The groans of a man in a fit of the Stone are worse than all these; and the distractions of a troubled Conscience are worse than those groans: and yet a careless merry sinner is worse than all that. But if we could from one of the battlements of Heaven espie how many men and women at this time lie fainting and dying for want of bread, how many young men are hewed down by the sword of war, how many poor Orphans are now weeping over the graves of their father, by whose life they were enabled to eat; if we could but hear how many Mariners and Passengers are at the present in a storm, and shriek out because their keels dash against a Rock or bulge under them, how many people there are that weep with want, and are made with oppression, or are desperate by too quick a sense of a constant infelicity; in all reason we should be glad to be out of the noise and participation of so many evils. This is a place of sorrows and tears, of great evils and a constant calamity: let us remove from hence, at least in affections and preparation of minde.

CHAP



C H A P. II.

A general preparation towards a holy and blessed Death; by way of Exercise.

S E C T. I.

Three Precepts preparatory to a holy Death, to be practised in our whole life.

I. **H**E that would die well, must alwaies look for death, every day knocking at the gates of the grave, and then the gates of the

grave shall never prevail upon him to doe him mischief. This was the advice of all the wise and good men of the world, who especially in the daies and periods of their joy and festival egressions chose to throw some ashes into their chalices, some sober remembrances of their fatal period. Such was the

Black shirt of *Saladine*; the Tomb-stone presented to the Emperour of *Constantinople* on his Coronation-day; the Bishop of *Rome*'s

two Reeds with flax and a wax-taper; the *Egyptian Skeleton* served up at Feasts; and *Trimalcion*'s Banquet in *Petronius*, in which was brought in the image of a dead mans bones of silver, with spondils exactly turning to every of the Guests,

and saying to every one, that You and you must die:

and look not one upon another, for every one is equally concerned in this sad representment. These in phantastic semblances declare a severe counsel and usefull meditation; and it is not easie for a man to be gay in his imagination, or to be

drunk

Propera vivere, & singulos dies singulas vitas puta. Nihil interest inter diem & seculum.

Si serpis, utaris totis, Coline, diebus; Extremumque tibi semper adesse putes. Martial.

Hen, hen, nos miseros? quam totus homuncio nil est!

Sic erimus cuncti postquam n. is auferet Orcus: Ergo vivamus, dum licet esse, bene.

drunk with joy or wine, pride or revenge, who considers sadly that he must ere long dwell in a house of darkness and dishonour, and his Body must be an inheritance of worms, and his Soul must be what it pleases, even as a man makes it here by his living good or bad. I have read of a young Hermit who, being passionately in love with a young Lady, could not by all the arts of Religion and mortification suppress the trouble of that fancy, till at last being told that she was dead, and had been buried about fourteen daies he went secretly to her Vault, and with the skirt of his mantle wiped the moisture from the Carcass, and at the return of his temptation laid it before him, saying, *Behold, this is the beauty of the woman thou didst so much desire*; and so the man found his cure. And if we make death as present to us, our own death dwelling and dressed in all its pomp of fancy and proper circumstances, if any thing will quench the heat of lust, or the desires of money, or the greedy passionate affections of this world, this must do it. By withall, the frequent use of this meditation, by curing our present inordinations, will make death safe and friendly, and by its very custome will make that terrible King of terrors shall come to us without his affrighting dresses; and that we shall sit down in the grave as we compose our selves to sleep, and doe the duties of

— Certè populi quos despicit Artos
Felices errore suo, quos ille timorū
Maximus haud urget, Lethi metus —

— Insuper addi

In ferrum mens prona viuis, animaq; capaces
Mortis, & igna, nūc rēdituræ parcere vitæ.

nature and choice. The of people that lived near the *Riphean* mountains were taught to converse with death, and to handle it on all sides, and to discour-

of it, as of a thing that will certainly come, and ought so to do. Thence their minds and resolutions became capable of death, and they thought it a dishonourable thing, with greediness to keep a life that must goe from us, to lay aside its thorns, and to return again circled with a glory and a Diadem.

Qui quæti-
die vitæ suæ
manum im-

2. He that would die well, must all the daies of his life lay up against the day of death; not only by the general

general provisions of holiness and a pious life indefinitely, but provisions proper to the necessities of that Great day of expence, in which a man is to throw his last cast for an eternity of joyes or sorrows; ever remembering, that this alone well performed is not enough to pass us into Paradise, but that alone done foolishly is enough to send us to Hell: and the want of either a holy life or death, makes a man to fall short of the mighty price of our high calling. * In order to this rule we are to consider

posuit, non
indiget tem-
pore.

Senec.

what special graces we shall then need to exercise, and by the proper arts of the Spirit, by a heap of proportioned arguments, by prayers and a great treasure of devotion laid up in Heaven, provide before-hand a reserve of strength and mercy. Men in the course of their lives walk lazily and incuriously, as if they had both their feet in one shoe; and when they are passively revolved to the time of their dissolution, they have no mercies in store, no patience, no faith, no charity to God, or despite of the world, being without gust or appetite for the land of their inheritance, which Christ with so much pain and blood had purchased for them. When we come to die indeed, we shall be very much put to it to stand firm upon the two feet of a Christian, *faith* and *patience*. When we our selves are to use the articles, to turn our former discourses into present practice, and to feel what we never felt before, we shall find it to be quite another thing, to be willing presently to quit this life and all our present possessions for the hopes of a thing which we were never suffered to see, and such a thing of which we may fail so many waies, and of which if we fail any way we are miserable for ever. Then we shall find how much we have need to have secured the Spirit of God and the grace of Faith by an habitual, perfect, unmovable resolution. * The same also is the case of Patience, which will be assaulted with sharp pains, disturbed fancies, great fears, want of a present minde, natural weakneses, frauds of the Devil, and a thousand accidents and imperfections.

Inferre nunc, Melibœe, pyros, pone o. dine vites.

It concerns us therefore highly in the whole course of our lives, not only to accustom our selves to a patient suffering of injuries and affronts, of persecutions and losses, of cross accidents and unnecessary circumstances; but also by representing death as present to us, to consider with what arguments then to fortify our Patience, and by assiduous and fervent prayer to God all our life long to call upon God to give us patience and great assistances, a strong faith and a confirmed hope, the Spirit of God and his Holy Angels assistance at that time, to resist and to subdue the Devil's temptations and assaults; and so to fortify our heart, that it break not into intolerable sorrows and impatience, and end in wretchedness and infidelity. * But this is to be the work of our life, and not to be done at once; but, as God gives us time, by succession, by parts and little periods. For it is very remarkable, that God who giveth plenteously to all creatures, he hath scattered the firmament with Stars as a man sows corn in his fields, in a multitude bigger then the capacities of humane order; he hath made so much variety of creatures, and gives us great choice of meats and drinks, although any one of both kinds would have served our needs; and so in all instances of nature; yet in the distribution of our Time, God seems to be straight handed, and gives it to us, not as Nature gives us Rivers, enough to drown us, but drop by drop, minute after minute, so that we never can have two minutes together, but he takes away one when he gives us another. This should teach us to value our Time, since God so values it, and by his so small distribution of it, tells us it is the most precious thing we have. Since therefore in the day of our death we can have still but the same little portion of this precious time, let us in every minute of our life, I mean, in every discernible portion, lay up such a stock of reason and good works, that they may convey a value to the imperfect and shorter actions of our death-bed; while God rewards the piety of our lives by his gracious acceptation and benediction upon

on the actions preparatory to our death-bed.

3. *He that desires to die well and happily, above all things must be careful that he do not live a soft, a delicate and voluptuous life; but a life severe, holy, and under the discipline of the Cross, under the conduct of prudence and observation, a life of warfare and sober counsels, labour and watchfulness. No man wants cause of tears and a daily sorrow. Let every man consider what he feels, and acknowledge his misery; let him confess his sin, and chastise it; let him bear his cross patiently, and his persecutions nobly, and his repentances willingly and constantly; let him pity the evils of all the world, and bear his share of the calamities of his Brother; let him long and sigh for the joys of Heaven; let him tremble and fear because he hath deserved the pains of Hell; let him commute his eternal fear with a temporal suffering, preventing God's judgement by passing one of his own; let him groan for the labours of his pilgrimage, and the dangers of his warfare: and by that time he hath summed up all these labours, and duties, and contingencies, all the proper causes, instruments and acts of sorrow, he will find, that for a secular joy and wantonness of spirit there are not left many void spaces of his life.*

It was S. James's advice, *Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep; let your laughter be turned into mourning, and your joy into weeping*: And Bonaventure, in the life of Christ, reports that the Holy Virgin Mother said to Saint Elizabeth, *That Grace does not descend into the soul of a man but by prayer and affliction*. Certain it is, that a mourning spirit and an afflicted body are great instruments of reconciling God to a sinner, and they alwaies dwell at the gates of atonement and restitution. * But besides this, a delicate and prosperous life is hugely contrary to the hopes of a blessed eternity. *Wo be to them that are at ease in Sion*, so it was said of old: and our Blessed Lord said, *Wo be to you that laugh, for ye shall weep; but, Blessed are they that mourn, for they shall be comforted*. Here or hereafter we must have our portion of sorrow. *He that now*

goeth

Chap. 4. 9.

Neque enim Deus ullâ re perinde atq; corporis ærumnâ conciliatur.

Naz. Oiaz. 18.

Amos 6. 1.

Luke 6. 25.

Matth. 5. 4.

Psal. 126. 6.

goeth on his way weeping, and beareth forth his seed with him; shall doubtless come again with joy, bring his sheaves with him. And certainly, he that ly considers the portion of Dives, and remembers the account which Abraham gave him for the unavailability of his torment was because he had banquets in this life; must in all reason with trembling from a course of banquets, and *feeling deliciously* *of this life*, as being a dangerous estate, and a conflagration to an evil greater than all danger, the pains and torments of unhappy souls. If either by patient repentance, by compassion or persecution, by obedience or by conformity, by severity or discipline, we leave the festival follies of a soft life, and profess under the Cross of Christ, we shall more willingly and more safely enter into our grave: But the death-bed of a voluptuous man upbraids his little and confusing prosperities, and exacts pains made ** sharper* by the passage

— * Sed longi poenas fortuna favoris
Exigit à misero, quæ tunc potestis fames
Res premit adversas, falsique prioribus urger.

Lucan. 1. 8.

from soft beds, and a better mind; He that *will* die *hospitably* and happily must in this world *tears, humility, solitude and repentance.*

S E C T. II.

Of daily Examination of our actions in the whole course of our health, preparatory to our death-bed.

HE that will die well and happily, must dress his Soul by a diligent and frequent scrutiny: he must perfectly understand and watch the state of his Soul; he must set his house in order before he be forced to die. And for this there is great reason, and great necessity.

Reasons for a daily Examination.

1. For, if we consider the disorders of every day, the multitude of impertinent words, the great portions

tin

time spent in vanity, the daily omission of duty, the coldness of our Prayers, the indifference of our spirit in holy things, the uncertainty of our secret purposes, our infinite deceptions and hypocrisies, sometimes not known, very often not observed by our selves, our want of Charity, our not knowing in how many degrees of action and purpose every virtue is to be exercised, the secret adherencies of pride, and so forward complacencie in our best actions, our failings in all our relations, the niceties of difference between some virtues and some vices, the secret undiscernable passages from lawfull to unlawfull in the first instances of change, the perpetual mistakings of permissions for duty, and licentious practices for permissions, our daily abusing the liberty that God gives us, our unsuspected sins in the managing a course of life certainly lawfull, our little greedinesses in eating, our surprizes in the proportions of our drinkings, our too great freedoms and fondnesses in lawfull loves, our aptness for things sensual, and our deadness and tediousness of spirit in spiritual employments; besides infinite variety of cases of conscience that do occur in the life of every man, and in all intercourses of every life, and that the productions of sin are numerous and increasing, like the families of the Northern people, or the genealogies of the first Patriarchs of the world: from all this we shall find that the computations of a mans life are busie as the Tables of Sines and Tangents, and intricate as the accounts of Eastern Merchants: and therefore it were but reason we should summe up our accounts at the foot of every page, I mean, that we call our selves to scrutiny every night when we compose our selves to the little images of Death.

2. For if we make but one general account, and never reckon till we die, either we shall only reckon by great summes, and remember nothing but clamorous and crying sins, and never consider concerning particulars, or forget very many; or if we could consider all that we ought, we must needs be confounded with the multitude and variety. But if we observe
all

all the little passages of our life, and reduce them to the order of accounts and accusations, we shall find them multiply so fast, that it will not only appear to be an ease to the accounts of our death-bed, but the instrument of shame will restrain the inundation of evils; it being a thing intolerable to humane modesty, to see sins increase so fast, and vertues grow up so slow; to see every day stain'd with the spots of leprosy, or sprinkled with the marks of a lesser evil.

3. It is not intended we should take accounts of our lives only to be thought religious, but that we may see our evil and amend it, that we dash our sins against the stones, that we may goe to God, and to our spiritual Guide, and search for remedies and apply them. And indeed no man can well observe his own growth in Grace, but by accounting seldomer return of sin, and a more frequent victory over temptation concerning which every man makes his observation according as he makes his inquiries and search after himself. In order to this it was that Saint Paul wrote before receiving the Holy Sacrament, *Let a man examine himself, and so let him eat.* This precept was given in those daies when they communicated every day, and therefore a daily examination also was intended.

4. And it will appear highly fitting, if we remember that at the day of Judgement not only the great lines of life, but every branch and circumstance of every action, every word and thought, shall be called to scrutiny and severe judgement: insomuch that it was a great truth which one said, *Who be to the most innocent life, if God should search into it without mixture of mercy.* And therefore we are here to follow Saint Paul's advice, *Judge your selves, and you shall not be judged of the Lord.* The way to prevent God's anger is to be angry with our selves; and by examining our actions, and condemning the Criminal, by being Assessors in God's Tribunal, at least we shall obtain the favour of the Court. *As therefore every night must make our Bed the memorial of our Grave,*

let our Evening thoughts be an image of the day of Judgement.

5. This advice was so reasonable and proper an instrument of vertue, that it was taught even to the Scholars of Pythagoras by their Master: *Let not sleep seize upon the Regions of your senses, before you have three times recalled the conversation and accidents of the day: Examine what you have committed against the Divine Law, what you have omitted of your duty, and in what you have made use of the Divine grace to the purposes of vertue and religion; joyning the Judge Reason to the Legislative minde or Conscience, that God may reign there as a Law-giver and a Judge. Then Christ's Kingdom is set up in our hearts; then we alwaies live in the eye of our Judge, and live by the measures of Reason, Religion, and sober counsels.*

The Benefits we shall receive by practising this advice, in order to a blessed Death, will also adde to the account of Reason and fair inducements.

The Benefits of this exercise.

1. By a daily examination of our actions we shall the easier cure a great sin, and prevent its arrival to become habitual. For [to examine] we suppose to be a relative duty, and instrumental to something else. We examine our selves, that we may finde out our failings and cure them: and therefore if we use our remedy when the wound is fresh and bleeding, we shall finde the cure more certain and less painfull. For so a Taper, when its crown of flame is newly blown off, retains a nature so symbolical to light, that it will with greediness re-enkindle and snatch a ray from the neighbour fire; So is the Soul of Man, when it is newly fallen into sin; although God be angry with it, and the state of God's favour and its own graciousness is interrupted, yet the habit is not naturally changed; and still God leaves some roots of vertue standing, and the man is modest, or apt to be made ashamed, and he

Hierocl.

ἡδὲ ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἡμᾶς
καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι ἐν ὁππότε
πρὸς τὸν Θεόν ἵσταται,
καὶ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ψυχὴν
ἐξετάζει, καὶ τὰς ἐν αὐτῇ
ἐργασίας ἐπισκοπεῖ.
Πα. Πιν. 96. ὅτι
ἐστὶν ἡ ψυχὴ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
ὡς τὸ κερί, καὶ ὡς τὸ κερί
ἡ ψυχὴ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

Pythag. Carm.

as

he is not grown a bold sinner: but if he sleeps on and returns again to the same sin, and by degrees gets in love with it, and gets the custom, and the strangeness of it is taken away, then it is his Master, and swells into a heap, and is abetted by use, and corroborated by newly-entertained principles, and is situated into his nature, and hath possessed his affections, and chained the will and the understanding, by this time a man is in the state of a decaying Merchant, his accounts are so great, and so intricate, and so much in arrears, that to examine it will be but represents the particulars of his calamity: therefore they think it better to pull the napkin before their eyes, than to stare upon the circumstances of the death.

2. A daily or frequent examination of the parts of our life will interrupt the proceeding and hinder the journey of little sins into a heap. For many days not pass but the best persons in which they have no more idle words or vain thoughts to fill the fair windows of their souls; some indiscreet passions or trifling purposes, some impertinent discontents or unhandful usages of their own persons or their dearest Relatives. And though God is not extreme to mark what is done amiss, and therefore puts these upon the accounts of mercy, and the title of the Cross; yet in two cases the little sins combine and cluster, and we know grapes were once in so great a bunch, that one cluster was the load of two men: that is, 1. When either are in love with small sins; or 2. When they proceed from a careless and incurious spirit into frequency and continuance. For so the smallest atoms that are in all the little cells of the world are so trifling and so material that they cannot trouble an eye, nor yet the tenderest part of a wound where a barbed arrow dwells; yet when by their infinite numbers (as Aristotle and Parmenides affirm) they gathered first into one then into little bodies, at last they made the matter of the world. So are the little indifferences of our lives they are at first inconsiderable, if they be considered

and contemptible, if they be not despised, and God does not regard them, if we do. We may easily keep them asunder by our daily or nightly thoughts, and prayers, and severe sentences: but even the least sand can check the tumultuous pride, and become a limit to the Sea, when it is in an heap and in united multitudes; but if the wind scatter and divide them, the little drops and the vainer froth of the water begins to invade the strand. Our sighs can scatter such little offences; but then be sure to breath such accents frequently, lest they know, and combine, and grow big as the shovary, and we perish in sand, in trifling instances. *He that despiseth little things shall perish by little and little;* so said the son of Sirach.

Ecclus. 19. 1. +

3. A frequent examination of our actions will invigorate and soften our consciences, so that they shall be impatient of any suddenness or heavier load: And he that is used to shrink when he is pressed with a branch of twining Osier,

Qui sevi comminatione pellitur, non solum est ut fortitudine & ar-

will not willingly stand in the ruins of a house, when the beam dashes upon the pavement.

Seneca.

And provided that our nice and tender spirit be not vexed into scruple, nor the scruple turn into unreasonable fears, nor the fears into superstition; he that by any arts can make his spirit tender and apt for religious impressions, hath made the fairest feat for Religion, and the unaptest and weakest entertainment for sin and eternal death, in the whole world.

4. A frequent examination of the smallest parts of our lives is the best instrument to make our repentance particular, and a fit remedy to all the members of the whole body of sin. For our examination put off to our death-bed of necessity brings us into this condition, that very many thousands of our sins must be (or not be at all) washed off with a general repentance; which the more general and indefinite it is, is ever so much the worse. And if he that repents the longest and the ofttest, and upon the most instances, is still during his whole life but an imperfect penitent, and there are very many reserves left to be wiped off by Gods mercies,

mercies, and to be eased by collateral assistance to be groined for at the terrible day of Judgement will be but a sad story to consider, that the fine whole life, or of very great portions of it, shall be upon the remedy of one examination, and the act of one discourse, and the activities of a decayed and a weak and an amazed spirit. Let us do the we can, we shall find that the mere sins of ignorance, unavoidable forgetfulness will be enough to be trusted to such a bank; and that if a general repentance will serve toward their expiation, it will be an int mercy: but we have nothing to warrant our confidence, if we shall think it to be enough on our debt to confess the notorious actions of our lives, to say [*The Lord be mercifull unto me for the intransgressions of my life, which I have wilfully or leslly forgot;*] for very many of which the repentance, the distinct, particular, circumstantiated repentance of a whole life would have been too little, if could have done more.

5. After the enumeration of these advantages I not need to add, that if we decline or refuse to our selves frequently to account, and to use daily exercises concerning the state of our Souls, it is a very sign that our Souls are not right with God, or they do not dwell in Religion. But this I shall that they who do use this exercise frequently make their conscience much at ease; by casting a daily load of humour and surfeit, the matter of diseases and the instruments of death. *He that doth frequently search his Conscience, is a house with a window, and like a wild untutored son of a fond undiscerning widow.*

But if this exercise seem too great a trouble, that by such advices Religion will seem a burthen, have two things to oppose against it.

1. One is, That we had better bear the burthen of the Lord than the burthen of a base and polluted conscience. Religion cannot be so great a trouble to a guilty soul, and whatsoever trouble can be fained

this or any other action of Religion, it is only to un-
experienced persons. It may be a trouble at first, just
as is every change and every new accident; but if you
do it frequently and accustom your spirit to it, as the
custome will make it easie, so the advantages will make
it delectable; *that* will make it facile as flattery, *these*
will make it as pleasant and eligible as reward.

Elige vitam x
optimam,
consuetudo
faciet ju-
cundissi-
mam.

Seneca.

2. The other thing I have to say is this; That to ex-
amine our lives will be no trouble, if we do not * intri-
cate it with busineses of the world and the Labyrinths
of care and impertinent affairs.

A man had need have a quiet and dis-
tingled life who comes to search in-
to all his actions, and to make judg-
ment concerning his errours and his
needs, his remedies and his hopes.

Secura & quiete mentis est in
omnes vite partes discurrere; oc-
cupatorum animi velut sub iugo
sunt, respicere non possunt.

Seneca.

They that have
great intrigues of the world, have a yoke upon their
necks, and cannot look back. and he that covets many
things greedily, and snatches at high things ambitious-
ly, that despises his Neighbor proudly, and bears his
crosses peevishly, or his prosperity impotently and pas-
sionately; he that is prodigal of his precious time, and
is tenacious and retentive of evil purposes, is not a man
disposed to this exercise, he hath reason to be afraid of
his own memory, and to dash his glass in pieces, be-
cause it must needs represent to his own eyes an into-
lerable deformity. He therefore that resolves to live
well whatsoever it costs him, he that will go to Hea-
ven at any rate, shall best tend this duty by neglecting
the affairs of the world in all things where prudently he
may. But if we do otherwise, we shall find that the
accounts of our death-bed and the examination made
by a disturbed understanding will be very empty of
comfort and full of inconveniencies.

6. For hence it comes that men die so timorously and
uncomfortably, as if they were forced out of their
lives by the violencies of an executioner. Then, *with-*
out much examination, they remember how wickedly
they have lived, without Religion, against the laws of
the Covenant of grace, *without God in the world:*

then they see sin goes off like an amazed, wounded, affrighted person from a lost battel, without honour without a veil, with nothing but shame and sad memorances; then they can consider, that if they lived virtuously, all the trouble and objection of the world now be past, and all that had remained should be peace and joy, and all that good which dwells in the house of God, and eternal life. But now to find *they have done amiss and dealt wickedly*, they have no bank of good works, but a huge treasure of woe, and they are going to a strange place, and what should be their lot is uncertain; (so they say, when they would comfort and flatter themselves;) but in the end of Religion their portion is sad and intolerable, without hope and without refreshment, and they must use little silly arts to make them go off from their stage, with some handsome circumstances of opinion, that they will in civility be abused that they may die cheerly, and go decently to their execution, and let their friends indifferently contented, and apt to be comforted; and by that time they are gone, and when they see that they deceived themselves all their days, and were by others deceived at last.

Let us make it our own case: We shall come to that state and period of condition, in which we shall be infinitely comforted, if we have lived well, or be amazed and go off trembling, because we are guilty of heaps of unrepented and unforfeited sins. It will happen we shall not then understand it so, because most men of late ages have been abused with principles, and they are taught (or they are willing to believe) that a little thing is enough to save them, that heaven is so cheap a purchase that it will fall upon them whether they will or no. The misery of it is they will not suffer themselves to be confuted, till it is too late to recant their error. In the interim, they are impatient to be examined, as a leper is of a cure, and are greedy of the world, as children of raw flesh, and they hate a severe reproof, as they do thorns in their bed, and they love to lay aside Religion, and

drunken person does to forget his sorrow ; and all the way they dream of fine things, and their dreams prove contrary, and become the Hieroglyphicks of an eternal sorrow. The daughter of *Polyrates* dreamed that her father was lifted up, and that *Jupiter* washed him, and the Sun anointed him ; but it proved to him but a sad prosperity : for after a long life of constant prosperous successes he was surprised by his enemies, and hanged up till the dew of heaven wet his cheeks, and the Sun melted his grease. Such is the condition of those persons who, living either in the despite or in the neglect of Religion, lye wallowing in the drunkenness of prosperity or worldly cares : they think themselves to be exalted, till the evil day overtakes them ; and then they can expound their dream of life to end in a sad and hopeless death. I remember that *Cleomenes* was called a God by the *Egyptians*, because when he was hanged a Serpent grew out of his body, and wrapt it self about his head, till the Philosophers of *Egypt* said, it was natural that from the marrow of some bodies such productions should arise : And indeed it represents the condition of some men, who being dead are esteemed Saints and beatified persons, when their head is encircled with dragons, and is entred into the possession of devils, *that old serpent and deceiver*. For indeed their life was secretly so corrupted, that such serpents fed upon the ruines of the spirit, and the decays of Grace and Reason. To be cosened in making judgements concerning our final condition is extremely easie ; but if we be cosened, we are infinitely miserable.

S E C T. III.

Of exercising Charity during our whole life.

HE that would die well and happily, must in his lifetime according to all his capacities exercise Charity ; and because Religion is the life of the Soul,

Respice quid prodest presentis temporis ævum;
Omne quod est nihil est, præter amare Deum;

and Charity is the life of Religion, the same which gives life to the better part of man which never may obtain of God a mercy to the inferiour part of man in the day of its dissolution.

1. Charity is the great chanel through which passes all his mercy upon mankind. For we receive our absolution of our sins in proportion to our forgiveness of our brother. This is the rule of our hopes, and the measure of our desire in this world; and in the day of Death and Judgement the great Sentence upon mankind shall be transacted according to our alms, which is the other part of Charity. Certain it is, that

Quod expendi habui,
Quod donavi habeo;
Quod negavi punior,
Quod servavi perdidit.

cannot, will not, never did reject a charitable man in his greatest need, and in his most passionate prayer for God himself is love, and a

degree of Charity that dwells in us is the participation of the Divine nature: and therefore when upon our death-bed a cloud covers our head, and we are enwrapped with sorrow; when we feel the weight of a sickness, and do not feel the refreshing visitation of God's loving kindness; when we have many troubles to trouble us, and looking round about us we find no comforter; then call to minde what injuries you have forgiven, how apt you were to pardon all affronts and real persecutions, how you embraced peace when it was offered you, how you followed after peace when it ran from you: and when you are weary of one trouble turn upon the other, and remember the alms that by the grace of God and his assistances you have done, look up to God, and with the eye of faith behold him coming in the cloud, and pronouncing the sentence of dooms-day according to his mercies and thy Charity.

2. Charity with its Twin-daughters, alms and giveness, is especially effectual for the procuring of mercies in the day and the manner of our death.

deliver from death, said old Tobias; and, *Alms is an atonement for sins*, said the son of Sirach; and said Daniel, and so say all the wise men of the world. And in this sense also is that of St. Peter, Love

Tob. 4. 10. &
12. 9.
Ecclus.
3. 30.
Dan. 4. 27.
1 Pet. 4. 8.
Ila. 1. 17.

a multitude of sins; and * S. Clement in his Constitutions gives this counsel, *If you have any thing in your hands, give it, that it may work to the remission of thy sins: for by faith and alms sins are purged.*

The same also is the counsel of Salvian, who wonders that men who are guilty of great and many sins will not work out their pardon by Alms and mercy. But this also must be added out of the words of Lactantius, who makes this rule compleat and usefull; *But think not, because sins are taken away by Alms, that by thy money thou mayest purchase a licence to sin. For sins are abolished, if because thou hast sinned thou givest to God, that is, to God's poor servants, and his indigent necessitous creatures: But if thou sinnest upon confidence of giving, thy sins are not abolished.* For God desires infinitely that men should be purged from their sins, and therefore commands us to repent; but to repent is nothing else but to profess and affirm (that is, to purpose, and to make good that purpose.) that they will sin no more.

Now Alms are therefore effective to the abolition and pardon of our sins, because they are preparatory to and impetratory of the grace of Repentance, and are fruits of repentance: and therefore S. * Chrysostom affirms, that Repentance without Alms is dead, and without wings, and can never soar upwards to the element of love. But because they are a part of Repentance, and hugely pleasing to Almighty God, therefore they deliver us from the evils of an unhappy and accursed death; for so Christ delivered his Disciples from the sea, when he appeased the storm, though they still sailed in the chanel: and this S. Hierome verifies with all his reading and experience, saying, *I do not remember to have read, that ever any charitable person died an evil death.* And although a long experience hath observed God's mercies to descend upon charitable people, like the dew upon Gideon's fleece when all the world was dry; yet for this also we have a promise, which is not only an argument of a certain

* Lib. 7. cap. 13. Ἐὰν τις διὰ τοῦ χρησθῆναι σου δέσῃ, ἵνα ἐργάσῃ εἰς λύτρωσιν ἀμαρτιῶν σου· ἐλεημοσύνης γὰρ καὶ πίστεως ἀποκαθαίρονται ἀμαρτίαι.

Agere autem penitentiam nihil aliud est quam profiteri & affirmare se non ulterius peccaturum. Orat. 2. de penitentia.

Nunquam memini me legisse, malā mortē mortuum qui libenter opera charitatis exercuit. 44 Nepos.

Luke 16. 9.

number of years (as experience is) but a security
eternal ages. *Make ye friends of the mammon of
righteousness, that when ye fail, they may receive
into everlasting habitations.* When Faith fails,
Chastity is useless, and Temperance shall be no more;
then Charity shall bear you upon wings of Cherubim
to the eternal mountain of the Lord. *I have been*

Ἐγὼ φιλόανθρωπος ἰγνόμενος, καὶ
γὰρ ἡδύτατος ἀνὴρ μοι δοκῶ κοινωνή-
σαι τῇ ἐνεργητικῇ ἀνθρώπων.

*lover of mankind, and a friend,
merciful; and now I expect to
communicate in that great kindness
he shews that is the great God*

Father of men and mercies, said Cyrus the Persian
his death-bed.

I do not mean this should only be a death-
bed-Charity, any more then a death-bed Repentance;
it ought to be the charity of our life and health.

Da dum tempus habes, tibi propria fit manus
hæres;

Auferet hoc nemo quod dabis ipse Deo.

years, a parting with
tions of our goods
when we can keep them

we must not first kindle our lights when we are to
descend into our houses of darkness, or bring a glim-
mering torch suddenly to a dark room, that will amaze the
soul and not delight it, or instruct the body; but if our
souls have in their constant course descended into the
grave crowned all the way with light, then let
death-bed-Charity be doubled, and the light be
brightest when it is to deck our herse. But concerning
this I shall afterwards give account.

SECT. IV.

*General considerations to enforce the former
practices.*

THese are the general instruments of preparation
in order to a holy Death: it will concern us all to
use them *diligently and speedily*; for we must be long in
doing that which must be done but once: and therefore
we must begin betimes, and lose no time; especially
as it is so great a venture, and upon it depends so great

Quod sæpe
fieri non po-
test, fiat diu.
Seneca.

state. *Seneca* said well, *There is no Science on Earth in the world so hard as to live and die well: The Professors of other arts are vulgar and many; but he that knows how to do this business, is certainly instructed to eternity.* But then let me remember this, that a wise person will also put most upon the greatest interest. Common prudence will teach us this. No man will hire a General to cut wood, or shake hay with a Sceptre, or spend his Soul and all his faculties upon the purchase of a cockle-shell; but he will fit instruments to the dignity and exigence of the design: And therefore since Heaven is so glorious a state, and so certainly designed for us, if we please, let us spend all that we have, all our passions and affections, all our study and industry, all our desires and stratagems, all our witty and ingenious faculties toward the arriving thither, whether if we do come, every minute will infinitely pay for all the troubles of our whole life; if we do not, we shall have the reward of fools, an unpitied and an upbraided misery.

To this purpose I shall represent the state of dying and dead men in the devout words of some of the Fathers of the Church, whose sense I shall exactly keep, but change their order; that by placing some of their dispersed meditations into a chain or sequel of discourse, I may with their precious stones make an *Union*, and compose them into a jewel; for though the meditation is plain and easie, yet it is affectionate, and material, and true, and necessary.

*The circumstances of a dying mans sorrow
and danger.*

When the sentence of death is decreed, and begins to be put in execution, it is sorrow enough to see or feel respectively the sad accents of the agony and last contentions of the Soul, and the reluctancies and unwillingnesses of the body: The Forehead wash'd with a new and stranger baptism, besmear'd with a cold sweat, tenacious and clammy, apt to make it cleave

Nullius rei
quam vivere
difficilius
est scientia:
Professores
aliarum ar-
tium vulgò
multique
sunt.

Seneca.

Nunc ratio
nulla est, re-
standi nulla
facultas;
Æternas
quoniam
pœnas in
morte ti-
mendum.

Lucret.

Virtutem vi-
deant, intra-
bescantque
relictâ.

Nilus.

S. Basil.

to the roof of his coffin; the Noise cold and undisceasing, not pleased with perfumes, nor suffering violence with a cloud of unwholesome smoak; the Eyes dim as a sullied mirror, or the face of heaven when God shews his anger in a prodigious storm; the Feet cold, the Hands stiff, the Physicians despairing, our Friends weeping, the rooms dressed with darkness and sorrow, and the exterior parts betraying what are the violent afflictions which the Soul and Spirit suffer; the nobler part, like the lord of the house, being assaulted by exterior rudenesses, and driven from all the out-works, at last faint and weary with short and frequent breathings, interrupted with the longer accents of sighs, without measure, but the excrescencies of a spilt humour, when the pitcher is broken at the cistern, it retires to its last fort, *the Heart*, whither it is pursued, and stormed, and beaten out, as when the barbarous *Thracian* sacked the glory of the *Grecian* Empire. Then calamity is great, and sorrow rules in all the capacities of man; then the mourners weep, because it is civil, or because they need thee, or because they fear: but who suffers for thee with a compassion sharper as is thy pain? The noise is like the faint echo of a distant valley, and far to hear, and they will not regard Thee, who seemest like a person void of understanding, and of a departing interest. *Verè tremendum est mortis sacramentum.* But these accidents are common to all that die; and when a special Providence shall distinguish them, they shall die with easie circumstances: but as no piety can secure it, so must no confidence expect it, but wait for the time, and accept the manner of the dissolution. But that which distinguishes them is this:

He that hath lived a wicked life, if his Conscience be alarmed, and that he does not die like a Wolf or Tigre, without sense or remorse of all his wildness and his injury, his beastly nature, and desert and unbecoming manners, if he have but sense of what he is going to suffer, or what he may expect to be his portion, then we may imagine the terrour of their abused faculties, how they see affrighting shapes, and because the

fear them, they feel the gripes of Devils, urging the unwilling souls from the kinder and fast embraces of the body, calling to the grave and hasting to judgement, exhibiting great bills of uncanceled crimes, awaking and amazing the Conscience, breaking all their hope in pieces, and making Faith useless and terrible, because the Malice was great and the Charity was none at all.

Then *they look for some to have pity on them, but there is no man.* No man dares be their pledge; No

S. Chrysostomus.

man can redeem their soul, which now feels what it never feared. Then the tremblings and the sorrow, the memory of the past sin, and the fear of future pains, and the sense of an angry God, and the presence of some Devils, consign him to the eternal company of all the damned and accursed spirits. Then they want an Angel for their guide, and the Holy Spirit for their Comforter, and a good Conscience for their testimony, and Christ for their Advocate, and they die and are left in prisons of earth or air, in secret and undiscerned regions, to weep and tremble, and infinitely to fear the coming of the day of Christ; at which time they shall be brought forth to change their condition into a worse, where they shall for ever feel more then we can believe or understand.

Ephraem Syrus.

But when a good man dies, one that hath lived innocently, or made joy in Heaven at his timely and effective repentance, and in whose behalf the Holy Jesus hath interceded prosperously, and for whose interest *the Spirit makes interpellations with groans and sighs unutterable*, and in whose defence the Angels drive away the Devils on his death-bed, because his sins are pardoned, and because he resisted the Devil in his life-time, and fought successfully, and persevered unto the end, then the joyes break forth through the clouds of sickness, and the Conscience stands upright, and confesses the glories of God, and owns so much integrity that it can hope for pardon, and obtain it too: then the sorrows of the sickness, and the flames of the Fever, or the faintness of the Consumption, do but untie the Soul from its chain, and let it go forth,

first

first into liberty, and then to glory: for it is but for a little while that the face of the skie was black, like the preparations of the night, but quickly the clouds were torn and rent, the violence of thunder parted into little portions, that the Sun might look forth with a watry eye, and then shine without a cloud. But it is an infinite refreshment to remember all the comforts of his Praiers, the frequent victory over his Temptations, the mortification of his Lust, the noblest sacrifice to God, in which he most delights, that we have given him our wills, and killed our appetites for the interests of his services: then all the trouble of that is gone, and what remains is a portion in the inheritance of *Jesus*, of which he now talks no more as a thing at distance, but is entering into the possession. When the veil is rent, and the prison doors are opened, the presence of God's Angel, the Soul goes forth full of hope, sometimes with evidence, but alwaies with certainty in the thing, and instantly it passes into the throngs of Spirits, where Angels meet it singing, and the Devils flock with malicious and vile purposes, desiring to lead it away with them into their houses of sorrow: there they see things which they never saw and hear voices which they never heard. There the Devils charge them with many sins, and the Angels remember that themselves rejoiced when they were repented of. Then the Devils aggravate and describe all the circumstances of the sin, and adde calumnies, and the Angels bear the Soul forward still, because their Lord doth answer for them. Then the Devils rage and gnash their teeth; they see the Soul chaste and pure, and they are ashamed; they see it penitent, and they despair; they perceive that the tongue was restrained and sanctified, and then hold their peace. Then the Soul passes forth and rejoices, passing by the Devils in scorn and triumph, being securely carried to the bosome of the Lord, where they shall rest, and their crowns are finished, and their mansions are prepared; and then they shall feast and sing, rejoice and worship for * ever and ever. Fearfull and formidable

S. Martyrius
S. Eustratius
Martyr.

S. Chrysostomus.

* Μὴ σὺν τῷ
αἰσθητῶν θεο-
σιβεία, δι' ἧς
ἀθανατίζονται
ἐν ψυχῇ.
Philo.

to unholy persons is the first meeting with spirits in their separation. But the victory which holy souls receive by the mercies of *Jesus Christ* and the conduct of Angels, is a joy that we must not understand till we feel it; and yet such which by an early and a persevering piety we may secure: but let us enquire after it no further, because it is secret. /3



C H A P. III.

Of the state of Sickness, and the Temptations incident to it, with their proper remedies.

S E C T. I.

Of the state of Sickneß.

A *Dam's* sin brought death into the world, and man did *die the same day in which he sinned*, according as God had threatned. He did not die, as Death is taken for a separation of soul and body; that is not Death properly, but the ending of the last act of Death; just as a man is said to be born, when he ceases any longer to be born in his mothers womb: But whereas to man was intended a life long and happy, without sickness, sorrow, or infelicity, and this life should be lived here or in a better place, and the passage from one to the other should have been easie, safe and pleasant, now that man sinned, he fell from that state to a contrary.

If *Adam* had stood he should not alwaies have lived in this world; for this world was not a place capable of giving a dwelling to all those myriads of men and women

women which should have been born in all the generations of infinite and eternal ages; for so it might have been if man had not died at all, nor yet had been removed hence at all. Neither is it likely that man in Innocence should have lost to him all possibility of going thither where the duration is better, measured by a better time, subject to fewer changes, and which is now the reward of a returning vertue, which in all natural senses is less than innocence, save that it is heightened by Christ to an equality of acceptation with the state of Innocence: But so it must have been; that had innocence should have been punished with an eternal confinement to this state, which in all reason is the less perfect, the state of a traveller, not of one possessed of his inheritance. It is therefore certain Man should have changed his abode: for so did *Enoch*, and so did *Elias*, and so shall all the world that shall be alive at the day of Judgement, *They shall not die, but they shall change* their place and their abode, their duration and their state, and all this without death.

That death therefore which God threatned to *Adam* and which passed upon his posterity, is not the going out of this world, but *the manner of going*. If he had staid in Innocence, he should have gone from hence placidly and fairly, without vexatious and afflictive circumstances; he should not have died by sickness, misfortune, defect, or unwillingness: but when he fell, then he began to die; *the same day*, (so said God:) and that must needs be true, and therefore it must mean, that upon that very day he fell into an evil and dangerous condition, a state of change and affliction; then death began, that is, the man began to die by a natural diminution, and aptness to disease and misery. His first state was and should have been (so long as it lasted) a happy duration; his second was a daily and miserable change: and this was the dying properly.

This appears in the great instance of *Damnation*, which in the style of Scripture is called *eternal death*: not because it kills or ends the duration, it hath not so much good in it; but because it is a perpetual infelicity.

Prima quæ
vitam dedit,
hora car-
psit.

Hercul. Fur.

Nascentes
morimur, fi-
nisq; ab ori-
gine pen-
det. *Manil.*

city. Change or separation of Soul and body is but accidental to Death, Death may be with or without either: but the formality, the curse and the sting of death, that is, misery, sorrow, fear, diminution, defect, anguish, dishonour, and whatsoever is miserable and afflictive in nature, that is Death. Death is not an action, but a whole state and condition; and this was first brought in upon us by the offence of one man.

But this went no further then thus to subject us to temporal infelicity. If it had proceeded so as was supposed, Man had been much more miserable; for man had more then one original sin in this sense: and though this death entred first upon us by *Adam's* fault, yet it came nearer unto us and increased upon us by the sins of more of our forefathers. For *Adam's* sin left us in strength enough to contend with humane calamities for almost a thousand years together: But the sins of his children, our forefathers, took off from us half the strength about the time of the flood; and then from 500 to 250, and from thence to 120; and from thence to threescore and ten; so often halving it, till it is almost come to nothing. But by the sins of men in the several generations of the world, *Death*, that is, misery and disease, is hastned so upon us, that we are of a contemptible age: and because we are to die by suffering evils, and by the daily lessening of our strength and health; this Death is so long a doing, that it makes so great a part of our short life useless and unserviceable, that we have not time enough to get the perfection of a single manufacture, but ten or twelve generations of the world must go to the making up of one wise man, or one excellent Art: and in the succession of those ages there happen so many changes and interruptions, so many warrs and violencies, that seven years fighting sets a whole Kingdom back in learning and vertue, to which they were creeping it may be a whole age.

And thus also we doe evil to our posterity, as *Adam* did to his, and *Cham* did to his, and *Eli* to his, and
all

all they to theirs who by sins caused God to shorten life and multiply the evils of mankind: and for this reason it is the world grows worse and worse, because so many original sins are multiplied, and many evils from parents descend upon the succeeding generations of men, that they derive nothing from but original misery.

But he who restored the law of Nature did also restore us to the condition of Nature; which being violated by the introduction of Death, Christ then repaired when he suffered and overcame Death for us: that is, he hath taken away the unhappiness of Sickness, and the sting of Death, and the dishonours of the Grave, of dissolution and weakness, of decay and change; and hath turned them into acts of favour, into instances of comfort, into opportunities of virtue. Christ hath now knit them into rosaries and coronets; he hath put them into promises and rewards, he hath made them part of the portion of his elect; they are instruments; and earnest, and securities, and passages to the greatest perfection of humane nature, and to Divine promises. So that it is possible for us now to be reconciled to sickness; *It came in by sin, and therefore is cured when it is turned into virtue*; and although it may have in it the uneasiness of labour yet it will not be uneasy as sin, or the restlessness of a discomposed conscience. If therefore we can well manage our state of sickness, *that we may not fall by pain, as we usually do by pleasure*, we need not fear for no evil shall happen to us.

S E C T. II.

Of the first Temptation proper to the state of sickness.
Impatience.

ME N that are in health are severe exactors of Patience at the hands of them that are sick; and they usually judge it not by terms of relation between God and the suffering man, but between him and the friend

friends that stand by the bed-side. It will be therefore necessary that we truly understand to what duties and actions the Patience of a sick man ought to extend.

1. Sighs and groans, sorrow and prayers, humble complaints and dolorous expressions, are the sad accents of a sick mans language: for it is not to be expected that a sick man should act a part of Patience with a countenance like an Orator, or grave like a Dramatic person: it were well if all men could bear an exterior decencie in their sickness, and regulate their voice, their face, their discourse, and all their circumstances, by the measures and proportions of comeliness and satisfaction to all the standers by. But this would better please them than assist him: the sick man would doe more good to others then he would receive to himself.

Ejulatu,
questu, ge-
mitu, fremi-
tibus, reso-
nando mul-
tum flebiles
voces refert.
Cic. Tusc.

2. Therefore silence, and still composures, and not complaining, are no parts of a sick mans duty, they are not necessary parts of Patience. We find that *David roared for the very disquietness of his sickness; and he lay chattering like a swallow, and his throat was dry with calling for help upon his God.* That's the proper voice of sickness: and certain it is that the proper voices of sickness are expressly vocal and petitory in the ears of God, and call for pity in the same accent as the cries and oppressions of Widows and Orphans do for vengeance upon their persecutors, though they say no Collect against them. For there is *the voice of man*, and there is *the voice of the disease*, and God hears both; and the louder the disease speaks, there is the greater need of mercy and pity, and therefore God will the sooner hear it. *Abel's blood had a voice*, and cried to God; and *humility hath a voice*, and cries so loud to God that it pierces the clouds; and so hath every sorrow and every sickness: and when a man cries out, and complains but according to the sorrows of his pain, it cannot be any part of a culpable Impatience, but an argument for pity.

Conceden-
dum est ge-
menti.

Flagrantior æquo
Non debet dolere viri, nec
vulnere major,

Ju. Sat. 13.

3. Some mens senses are so subtil, and their perceptions

ceptions so quick and full of relish, and their spirit so active, that the same load is double upon them to it is to another person : and therefore comparing expressions of the one to the silence of the other different judgement cannot be made concerning Patience. Some natures are querulous, and melancholic, and soft, and nice, and tender, and weeping, expressive ; others are sullen, dull, without affection, apt to tolerate and carry burthens : and the cifixion of our Blessed Saviour falling upon a delicate and virgin body, of curious temper, and strict composition, was naturally more full of torment than that of the ruder thieves, whose proportions are courser and uneven.

4. In this case it was no imprudent advice

Omni no si quicquam est decorum, nihil est profecto magis quam æquabilitas universæ vitæ, tum singularum actionum; quam autem conservare non possis, si aliorum naturam imitans omittas tuam.

Cicero gave : Nothing in the world more amiable than an even temper in our whole life, and in every action ; but this evenness cannot be kept unless every man follows his own nature without striving to imitate the

circumstances of another. And what is so in the thing itself, ought to be so in our judgements concerning things. We must not call any one impatient if he is not silent in a fever as if he were asleep, or as if he were dull, as *Herod's* son of *Athens*.

5. Nature in some cases hath made cryings and exclamations to be an entertainment of the spirit, an abatement or diversion of the pain. For so did old champions when they threw their fatal nets, they might load their enemy with the snarling weights of death, they groaned aloud, and sent forth the anguish of their spirit into the eyes and heard the man that stood against them. So it is in the industry of some sharp pains, the complaints and shrieks, the sharp groans and the tender accents send forth afflicted spirits, and force a way that they may overcome their oppression and their load, that when they have spent some of their sorrows by a fall forth, they return better able to fortify the heart. Nothing of

Quia profundam voce omne corpus intenditur, venitque plaga vehementior.
Cic. Tusc.

is a certain sign, much less an action or part of Impatience; and when our blessed Saviour suffered his last and sharpest pang of sorrow, *he cried out with a loud voice*, and resolved to die, and did so.

S E C T. III.

Constituent or integral parts of Patience.

1. **T**HAT we may secure our Patience, we must take care that *our Complaints be without Despair*. Despair sins against the reputation of God's Goodness, and the efficacy of all our old experience. By Despair we destroy the greatest comfort of our sorrows, and turn our sickness into the state of Devils and perishing souls. No affliction is greater then Despair: for that is it which makes hell fire, and turns a natural evil into an intolerable; it hinders prayers, and fills up the intervalls of sickness with a worse torture; it makes all spiritual arts useless, and the office of spiritual comforters and guides to be impertinent.

Against this *Hope* is to be opposed: and its proper acts as it relates to the vertue and exercise of Patience are, 1. *Praying to God for help and remedy*; 2. *Sending for the guides of souls*; 3. *using all holy exercises and acts of grace proper to that state*: which whoso does hath not the Impatience of Despair; every man that is patient hath hope in God in the day of his sorrows.

2. Our Complaints in sickness must be *without Murmure*. Murmure sins against God's Providence and government: by it we grow rude, and, like the falling Angels, displeased at God's Supremacy; and nothing is more unreasonable: it talks against God, for whose Glory all speech was made; it is proud and phantastic; hath better opinions of a sinner then of the Divine Justice, and would rather accuse God then himself.

Against this is opposed that part of Patience which resigns the man into the hands of God, saying with old Eli, *It is the Lord; let him doe what he will*; and;

[*Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven:*] and by admiring God's Justice and Wisdome, does also pose the sick person for receiving God's mercy and secures him the rather in the grace of God. proper acts of this part of Patience are, 1. To comfort our sins and our own demerits; 2. It increases and exercises Humility; 3. It loves to sing praises to God even from the lowest abyss of humane misery.

3. Our complaints in sickness must be *without villenies*. This sins against Civility, and that necessary decency which must be used toward the ministers assistants. By Peevishness we increase our own sorrow and are troublesome to them that stand there to comfort ours. It hath in it harshness of nature and ungentleness, wilfulness and phantastic opinions, morosity and incivility.

Against it are opposed Obedience, Tractableness, softness of perswasion, Aptness to take counsel. proper acts of this part of Patience are, 1. To obey Physicians; 2. To treat our persons with respect to present necessities; 3. Not to be ungentle and unthankful to the ministers and nurses that attend us; but to receive their diligent and kind offices as sweetly as we can, to bear their indiscretions on unhandsome accidents contentedly and without disquietness within, or language or angry words without; 4. Not to use unlawfull means for our recovery.

Vide Ch. 4.
Sect. 1.

If we secure these particulars, we are not likely to be judged of by noises and postures, by countenances and images of things, by paleness, or tossings from side to side. For it were a hard thing that those persons who are loaden with the greatest of humane calamities should be strictly tied to ceremonies & forms of prayer. He is patient that calls upon God, that hopes for mercy from heaven, that believes God is wise and just in sending him afflictions, that confesses his sins, and accuses himself, and justifies God, that expects God will turn this into good, that is civil to his Physicians and servants, that converses with the guides of souls, the ministers of Religion, and in all things submits to God.

will, and would use no indirect means for his recovery, but had rather be sick and die, then enter at all into God's displeasure.

S E C T. IV.

Remedies against Impatience, by way of consideration.

AS it happens concerning Death, so it is in Sicknes which is Death's handmaid. It hath the fate to suffer calumny and reproch, and hath a name worse then its nature.

I. For there is no sickness so great but Children endure it, and have natural strengths to bear them out quite through the calamity, what period soever Nature hath allotted it. Indeed they make no reflexions upon their sufferings, and complain of sickness with an uneasy sigh or a natural groan, but consider not what the sorrows of sickness mean; and so bear it by a direct sufferance, and as a pillar bears the weight of a roof. But then why cannot we bear it so too? For this which we call a reflexion upon or a considering of our sickness, is nothing but a perfect instrument of trouble, and consequently a temptation to Impatience. It serves no end of Nature; it may be avoided, and we may consider it only as an expression of God's Anger, and an emissary, or procurator of Repentance. But all other considering it, except where it serves the purposes of medicine and

art, is nothing but, under the colour of reason, an unreasonable device to heighten the sickness and increase the torment. But then, as children want this act of reflex perception or reasonable sense, whereby their sickness becomes less pungent and dolorous; so also do they want the helps of Reason whereby they should be able to support it. For certain it is, Reason was as well given us to harden our spirits, and stiffen them in passions and sad accidents, as to make us bending and

Prætulim ——— delirus inersque videri;
Dum mea delectent mala me, vel denique fallant,
Quàm sapere & ringi.

Horat. lib. 2. ep. 26

apt for action : and if in men God hath heightened faculties of apprehension, he hath increased the armies of reasonable strengths ; that God's rod and staffe might go together, and the beam of God's countenance may as well refresh us with its light as feed us with its heat. But poor Children that endure much, have not inward supports and refreshments to bear them through it ; they never heard the saying of Old men, nor have been taught the principles of true Philosophy, nor are assisted with the results of long Experience, nor know they how to turn a sorrow into vertue, and a Fever into a reward ; nor have they any sense of favours, the remembrance of which might alleviate their burthen : and yet Nature hath in our teeth and nails enough to scratch, and fight against our sickness, and by such aids as God is pleased to give us, they wade through the storm, and murmur not. Besides this, yet, although Infants have not such perceptions upon the stock of Reason, they have more tender feeling upon the accounts of Sense, their flesh is as uneasie by their natural softness, weak shoulders, as ours by our too forward apprehensions. Therefore bear up : either you or I

Σπύδος ὃ πλῆξας καρδίην ἐνίπαυε μύθῳ,
Τέτλαθι δὴ καρδίη, καὶ κωπέρῃ ἄλλο πολὺ
ἔτλης.

Ulysses apud Hom. Od. v.

some manwiser, and I a woman weaker than both, or the very children have endured worse

then this that is upon thee now.

That sorrow is hugely tolerable which gives smart but by instants and smallest proportions of time. No man at once feels the sickness of a week, or a whole day ; but the smart of an instant : and still every portion of a minute feels but its proper share of the last groane ended all the sorrow of its peculiar then. And what minute can that be which cannot tend to be intolerable ? and the next minute is but the same as the last, and the pain flows like the drops of a river, or the little shreds of time : and if we do but take care of the present minute, it cannot seem a great charge or a great burthen ; but that care will

our duty, if we still but secure the present minute.

3. If we consider how much men can suffer if they list, and how much they do suffer for great and little causes, and that no causes are greater then the proper causes of Patience in sickness, (that is, necessity and religion) we cannot without huge shame to our nature, to our persons, and to our manners, complain of this tax and impost of Nature. This experience added something to the old Philosophy. When the *Gladiators* were exposed naked to each others short swords, and were to cut each others souls away in portions of flesh, as if their forms had been as divisible as the life of worms, they did not sigh or groan, it was a shame to decline the blow, but according to the just measures of art. The * women that saw the

*Spectatores
vociferan-
tur, & tacer.

wound shriek out, and he that receives it holds his peace. They did not only stand bravely, but would also fall so; and when he was down, scorn'd to shrink his head, when the insolent conquerer came to lift it from his shoulders: and yet this man in his first design only aimed at liberty, and the reputation of a good fencer; and when he sunk down, he saw he could only receive the honour of a bold man, the noise of which he shall never hear when his ashes are crammed in his narrow Urne. And what can we complain of the weakness of our strengths, or the pressures of diseases, when we see a poor souldier stand in a breach almost starved with cold and hunger, and his cold apt to be relieved only by the heats of Anger, a Fever, or a fired musket, and his hunger slack'd by a greater pain and a huge fear? this man shall stand in his arms and wounds, *patiens luminis atque Solis*, pale and faint, weary and watchfull; and at night shall have a bullet pulled out of his flesh, and shivers from his bones, and endure his mouth to be sewed up from a violent rent to its own dimension, and all this for a man whom he never saw, or if he did, was not noted by him, but one that shall condemn him to the gallows if he runs from all this misery. It is seldom that God

Quis mediocris gladiator ingemuit? Quis vultum mutavit unquam? Quis non modò stetit, verum etiam decubuit turpiter?
Tusc. Q. lib. 2.

sends such calamities upon men as men bring themselves, and suffer willingly. But that which is most considerable is, that any passion and violence on the spirit of man makes him able to suffer huge calamities with a certain constancy and an unwearied patience. *Scipio Africanus* was wont to commend saying in *Xenophon*, That the same labours of war were easier far to a General then to a common soldier, because he was supported by the huge appetite of honour, which made his hard marches nothing but steppings forward and reaching at a triumph. Did the Lady of *Sabinus* for others interest bear twins privately and without groining? Are not the labours, cares, the spare diet and the waking nights of courteous and adulterous, of ambitious and revengefull persons, greater sorrows and of more smart then a Fever or the short pains of child-birth? What will not order women suffer to hide their shame? And if valour and passion, lust and inferiour appetites can supply the tenderest persons strengths more then enough the sufferance of the greatest natural violences, can we suppose that Honesty and Religion and the Grace of God are more nice, tender and effeminate?

4. Sicknes is the more tolerable because it covers very many evils, and takes away the sense of all crosses fortunes which amaze the spirits of some men and transport them certainly beyond all the limits of Patience. Here all losses and disgraces, domestic and public evils, the apprehensions of pity and a deplorable calamity, the fears of want and the troubles of ambition, ly down and rest upon the sick mans pillow. One fit of the Stone takes away from the fancies of men all relations to the world and secular interests: at last they are made dull and flat, without sharpness and edge.

And he that shall observe the infinite variety of troubles which afflict some busie persons, and almost all men in very busy times, will think it not much amiss if those huge numbers were reduced to certainty, to method and an order; and there is no better compend

for this, then that they be reduced to one. And a sick man seems so unconcerned in the things of the world, that although this separation be done with violence, yet it is no otherwise then all noble contentions are, and all honours are purchased, and all vertues are acquired, and all vices mortified, and all appetites chastised, and all rewards obtained: there is infallibly to all these a difficulty and a sharpness annexed, without which there could be no proportion between a work and a reward. To this adde, That sickness does not take off the sense of secular troubles and worldly cares from us, by imploying all the perceptions and apprehensions of men; by filling all faculties with sorrow, and leaving no room for the lesser instances of troubles, as little rivers are swallowed up in the Sea: but sickness is a messenger of God, sent with purposes of abstraction and separation, with a secret power and a proper efficacy to draw us off from unprofitable and useless sorrows: and this is effected partly by reason that it represents the uselessness of the things of this world, and that there is a portion of this life in which honours and things of the world cannot serve us to many purposes; partly by preparing us to death, and telling us that a man shall descend thither whence this world cannot redeem us, and where the goods of this world cannot serve us.

5. And yet after all this, sickness leaves in us appetites so strong, and apprehensions so sensible, and delights so many, and good things in so great a degree, that a healthless body and a sad disease do seldome make men weary of this world; but still they would fain finde an excuse to live. The Gout, the Stone, and the Toothach, the *Sciatica*, Sore eyes, and an Aking head, are evils indeed; but such, which, rather then die, most men are willing to suffer; and *Metacnas* added also a wish, rather to be crucified then to die: and though his wish was low, timorous and base, yet we find the same desires in most men, dressed up with better circumstances. It was a cruel mercy in *Lamerlane*, who commanded all the Leprous persons to be put

Debilem facio manu, debilem pede, coxâ, lubricos quate dentes; vita dum superest, bene est. Hanc mihi, vel acutam, si das, sustineo crucem.

Sen. ep. 101.

to death, as we knock some beasts quickly on the head, to put them out of pain, and lest they should live miserably: the poor men would rather have endured another Leprosie, and have more willingly endured two diseases then one death. Therefore *Cæsar* wondered that the old crazed souldier begged leave he might kill himself, and asked him, *Dost thou think then more alive then now thou art?* We do not die suddenly but we descend to death by steps and flow passages: therefore men (so long as they are sick) are unwilling to proceed and go forward in the finishing that imploiment. Between a disease and death there are many degrees, and all those are like the reserved evil things, the declining of every one of which is justly reckoned amongst those good things which alleviate the sickness, and make it tolerable. Never account that sickness intolerable, in which thou hadst rather main then die: And yet if thou hadst rather die then suffer it, the worst of it that can be said is this, that this sickness is worse then death; that is, it is worse then that which is the best of all evils, and the end of troubles; and then you have said no great harm against it.

6. Remember that thou art under a supervening necessity. *Nothing is intolerable that is necessary:* therefore when men are to suffer a sharp incision, what they are pleased to call *intolerable*, tie themselves down to it, and he endures it. Now God hath bound this sickness upon thee by the condition of Nature (for every flower must wither and drop:) it is bound upon thee by special providence, and with a sign to try thee, and with purposes to reward thee to crown thee. These cords thou canst not break; therefore lie thou down gently, and suffer the harm God to doe what he please, that at least thou mayest swallow an advantage, which the care and severe necessities of God force down thy throat.

7. Remember that all men have passed this way

Improbazq;
Tigres indulgent
patien: iam
flagello.
Impiger &
fortis virtute
coactus.

Cerno equidem geminâ constrictos morte Philip- the bravest, the w
Thessaliazq; regos, & funera gentis Iberæ. (Ios, and the best men h
be

been subject to sickness and sad diseases; and it is esteemed a prodigy, that a man should live to a long age and not be sick; and it is recorded for a wonder concerning *Xenophilus* the Musician, that he lived to 106. years of age in a perfect and continual health. No story tells the like of a Prince, or a great or a wise person; unless we have a minde to believe the tales concerning *Nestor* and the *Eubæan Sybil*, or reckon *Cyrus* of *Persia*, or *Masinissa* the *Mauritanian* to be rivals of old age, or that *Argantonius* the *Tartessian* King did really outstrip that age, according as his story tells, reporting him to have * reigned 80. years, and to have lived 120. Old age and healthfull bodies are seldome made the appendages to great fortunes: and under so great and so * universal precedents, so common fate of men, he that will not suffer his portion, deserves to be something else then a man, but nothing that is better.

8. We finde in story that many Gentiles, who walked by no light but that of Reason, Opinion, and humane Examples, did bear their sickness nobly, and with great contempt of pain, and with huge interests of vertue. When *Pompey* came from *Syria*, and called at *Rhodes*, to see *Posidonius* the Philosopher, he found him hugely afflicted with the Gout, and expressed his sorrow that he could not hear his Lectures from which by this pain he must needs be hindred. *Posidonius* told him, *But you may bear me for all this*; and he discoursed excellently in the midst of his tortures, even then *when the torches were put to his feet*, That *nothing was good but what was honest*; and therefore *nothing could be an evil if it were not criminal*; and summed up his Lectures with this saying, *O pain, in vain dost thou attempt me; for I will never confess thee to be an evil as long as I can honestly bear thee*. And when *Pompey* himself was desperately sick at *Naples*, the *Neapolitans* wore crowns and triumphed, and the men of *Puteoli* came to congratulate his sickness, not because they loved him not, but because it was the custome of their countrey to have better opinions of sickness then we have. The boyes of

Sparta

Rara est in
nobilitate
senectus.

* Cicero de
Senect.

* Ferre
quam for-
tem patien-
tur omnes,
Nemo recu-
sat.

Tust. l. 2.
Cum faces
doloris ad-
moverentur.

*Quia homo
mutabit!*

Sparta would at their Altars endure whipping till every intrails saw the light through their torn and some of them to death, without crying or complaint. *Cæsar* would drink his potions of Rhubarb rudely mixt, and unfitly allayed, with little sipp and tasted the horror of the medicine, spreading loathsomeness of his Physick so, that all the parts his tongue and palate might have an entire share: And when *C. Marius* suffered the veins of his leg to be cut out for the curing his Gout, and yet shrunk not, declared not only the rudeness of their physick, but the strength of a man's spirit, if it be contracted and united by the aids of Reason or Religion, by resolution or any accidental harshness, against a violent disease.

9. All Impatience, howsoever expressed, is perfectly useless to all purposes of ease, but hugely effectual to the multiplying the trouble; and the Impatience and vexation is another, but the sharper disease of the two, it does mischief *by it self*, and mischief *by the disease*. For men grieve themselves as much as they please, and when by Impatience they put themselves into a retinue of sorrows, they become solemn mourners. For so have I seen the rayes of the Sun or Moon descend upon a brazen vessel, whose lips kissed the face of those waters that lodged within its bosome; but being

Tantum do-
luerunt,
quantum
doloribus se
inferuerunt.
S. August.
Virg. l. 8. v. 2.

Ceu rore seges viret,
Sic crescunt riguis tristitia fletibus;
Urget lacryma lacrymam,
Fœcundusque sui se numerat dolor.
Quem fortuna semel virum
Udo degenerem lumine viderit,
Illum sæpe ferit——

turned back and sent off with smooth pretences or rougher wranglings, it wandred about the room and beat upon the roof, and doubled its heat and motion. This is a sickness and a sorrow en-

tained by an unquiet and a discontented man, turned back either with anger or with excuses; but then the pain passes from the stomach to the liver, and from the liver to the heart, and from the heart to the head, from feeling to consideration, from thence to sorrow, and at last ends in Impatience and useless murmuring, and all the way the man was impotent and weak, but the sickness was doubled, and grew imperious and rampant.

rampant

rannical over the Soul and body. *Massurius Sabinus* tells, that the image of the Goddess *Angerona* was with a muffler upon her mouth placed upon the Altar of *Voluptas*, to represent, that those persons who bear their sicknesses and sorrows without murmures, shall certainly pass from sorrow to pleasure, and the ease and honours of felicity; but they that with spite and indignation bite the burning coal, or shake the yoke upon their necks, gall their spirits, and fret the skin, and hurt nothing but themselves.

levius fit patientia
Quicquid corrigere est nefas.
Horat.

10. Remember that this sickness is but for a short time: If it be sharp, it will not last long; if it be long, it will be easie and very tolerable. And although *S. Eadsine* Archbishop of *Canterbury* had twelve years of sickness, yet all that while he ruled his Church prudently, gave example of many vertues, and after his death was inrolled in the Calendar of Saints who had finished their course prosperously. Nothing is more unreasonable then to intangle our spirits in wildness and amazement, like a Partridge fluttering in a net, which she breaks not, though she breaks her wings.

non si malum
nunc, et
sic erit.
Hor.

S E C T. V.

Remedies against Impatience, by way of exercise.

1. **T**H E fittest instrument of esteeming sickness easily tolerable, is to remember that which indeed makes it so; and that is, that God doth minister proper aids and supports to every of his servants whom he visits with his rod. He knows our needs, he pities our sorrows, he relieves our miseries, he supports our weakness, he bids us ask for help, and he promises to give us all that, and he usually gives us more: and indeed it is observable, that no story tells of any godly man who living in the fear of God fell into a violent and unpardoned Impatience in his natural sickness, if he used those means which God and his holy Church have appointed. We see almost all men bear their last sickness

sickness *with sorrows* indeed, but *without violent passions*; and unless they fear death violently, they suffer the sickness with some indifferency: and it is a rare thing to see a man who enjoys his reason in sickness, to express the proper signs of a direct and solemn Impatience. For when God layes a sickness upon us, he seizes commonly on a mans spirits, which are the instruments of action and business; and when they are secured from being tumultuous, the suffering is much the easier: and therefore sickness secures that which can doe the man mischief; it makes him tame and passive, apt for suffering, and confines him to an unactive condition. To which if we adde, that God then commonly produces fear, and all those passions which naturally tend to humility and poverty of spirit, we shall soon perceive by what instruments God verifies his promise to us, (which is the great security for our Patience, and the easiness of our condition) that *God will lay no more upon us then he will make us able to bear, but together with the affliction he will finde a way to escape.* Nay, if any thing can be more than this, we have two or three promises in which we may safely lodge our selves, and roll from off our thorns and find ease and rest: God hath promised to *be with us in our trouble, and to be with us in our prayers, and to be with us in our hope and confidence.*

1 Cor. 10. 13.

Psal. 9. 9.

Matth. 7. 7.

Jam. 5. 13.

Psal. 31. 19,

24.

Psal. 34. 22.

2. Prevent the violence and trouble of thy spirit by an act of thanksgiving; for which in the worst of sicknesses thou canst not want cause, especially if thou rememberest that this pain is not an eternal pain. *Thank God for that:* But take heed also lest, you so order your affairs, that you pass from hence to an eternal sorrow. If that be hard, this will be intolerable: But for the present evil, a few daies will end it.

3. Remember that thou art a man, and a Christian: as *the Covenant of Nature* hath made it necessary, *the Covenant of Grace* hath made it to be chosen thee, to be a suffering person: either you must renounce your Religion, or submit to the imposition of God, and thy portion of sufferings. So that here we

our advantages, and let us use them accordingly. The barbarous and warlike Nations of old could fight well and willingly, but could not bear sickness manfully. The *Greeks* were cowardly in their fights, as most wise men are; but because they were learned and well taught, they bore their sickness with Patience and severity. The *Cimbrians* and *Celiberians* rejoyce in battel like Giants; but in their diseases they weep like Women. These according to their institution and designs had unequal courages, and accidental fortitude. But since our Religion hath made *a covenant of Sufferings*, and the great business of our lives is *Sufferings*, and most of the vertues of a Christian are *passive graces*, and all the promises of the Gospel are passed upon us through *Christ's Cross*, we have a necessity upon us to have an equal courage in all the variety of our sufferings: for without an universal fortitude we can doe nothing of our duty.

4. Resolve to doe as much as you can: for certain it is, we can suffer very much, if we list; and many men have afflicted themselves unreasonably by not being skilfull to consider how much their strength and state could permit; and our flesh is nice and imperious, crafty to perswade Reason that she hath more necessities then indeed belong to her, and that she demands nothing superfluous. Suffer as much in obedience to God as you can suffer for necessity or passion, fear or desire. And if you can for one thing, you can for another, and there is nothing wanting but the minde. Never say, *I can doe no more, I cannot endure this*: For God would not have sent it, if he had not known thee strong enough to abide it; only he that knows thee well already, would also take this occasion to make thee know thy self. But it will be fit that you pray to God to give you a discerning spirit, that you may rightly distinguish *just necessity* from the *flattery* and fondnesses of flesh and bloud.

5. Propound to your eyes and heart the example of the holy *Jesus* upon the Cross; he endured more for thee then thou canst either for thy self or him: and remember

remember that if we be put to suffer, and do suffer *a good cause, or in a good manner*, so that in any of your sufferings be conformable to his sufferings, or be capable of being united to his, we shall reign together with him. *The high way of the Cross* which King of sufferings hath troden before us is the way *ease, to a kingdom, and to felicity.*

6. The very suffering is a title to an excellent inheritance: for *God chastens every son whom he receiveth* and if we be not chastised, *we are bastards, and not sons.* And be confident, that although God *often* send pardon without correction, yet he *never* sends correction without pardon, unless it be thy fault: and therefore take every or any affliction as an earnest penny for thy pardon; and upon condition there may be peace with God, let any thing be welcome that he can use as its instrument or condition. Suffer therefore God to chuse his own circumstances of adopting thee; be content to be under discipline, when the reward is *to become the son of God*: and by such afflictions he hews and breaks thy body, first dressing it for funeral, and then preparing it for immortality. And let this be the effect or the design of God's love to thee, let it be occasion of thy love to him: and remember that the truth of love is hardly known but by somewhat that puts us to pain.

7. Use this as a punishment for thy sins; and so God intends it most commonly; that is certain: if therefore thou submittest to it, thou approvest of the vine judgement: and no man can have cause to complain of any thing but of himself, if either he believeth God to be just, or himself to be a sinner; if he either thinks he hath deserved Hell, or that this little may be a means to prevent the greater, and bring him to Heaven.

8. It may be that this may be the last instance and last opportunity that ever God will give thee to exercise any vertue, to doe him any service, or thy self any advantage: be carefull that thou losest not this; for eternal ages this never shall return again.

9. Or if thou peradventure shalt be restored to health, be carefull that in the day of thy thanksgiving thou mayest not be ashamed of thy self, for having behaved thy self poorly and weakly upon thy bed. It will be a sensible and excellent comfort to thee, and double upon thy spirit, if when thou shalt worship God for restoring thee, thou shalt also remember that thou didst doe him service in thy suffering, and tell that God was hugely gracious to thee in giving thee the opportunity of a vertue at so easie a rate as a sickness from which thou didst recover.

10. Few men are so sick, but they believe that they may recover; and we shall seldom see a man lie down with a perfect perswasion that it is his last hour; for many men have been sicker, and yet have recovered: but whether thou dost or no, thou hast a vertue to exercise, which may be a handmaid to thy Patience. *Euphroditus* was sick, *sick unto death*, and yet *God had mercy upon him*: and he hath done so to thousands, to whom he found it usefull in the great order of things, and the events of universal providence. If therefore thou desirest to recover, here is cause enough of hope; and hope is designed in the arts of God and of the Spirit to support Patience. But if thou recoverest not, yet there is something that is matter of joy naturally, and very much spiritually, if thou belongest to God, and joy is as certain a support to Patience as *hope*: and it is no small cause of being pleased, when we remember that if we recover not, our sickness shall the sooner sit down in rest and joy. For recovery by death, as it is easier and better then the recovery by a sickly health, so it is not so long in doing: it suffers not the tediousness of a creeping restitution, nor the inconvenience of Surgeons and Physicians, watchfulness and care, keepings in and suffering trouble, fears of relapse and the little reliques of a storm.

11. While we hear or use or think of these remedies, part of the sickness is gone away, and all of it is passing. And if by such instruments we stand armed and ready dressed before-hand, we shall

Nulla mihi nova nunc facies inopinaq; surgit;
Omnia præcepi atq; animo meâ ante revolve.
Vigil. lib. 6.

shall avoid the misch
amazements and surp
while the accidents of

ness are such as were expected, and against which stood in readiness, with our spirits contracted, infected and put upon the defensive.

12. But our Patience will be the better secure we consider that it is not violently tempted by the arrests of sickness; for Patience is with reason decided while the sickness is tolerable, that is, so long as evil is not too great; but if it be also eligible, have in it some degrees of good, our Patience have in it the less difficulty and the greater necessity. This therefore will be a new stock of consideration. *Sickness is in many degrees eligible to many men to many purposes.*

SECT. VI.

Advantages of Sickness.

1. **I** Consider one of the great felicities of Heaven consists in an immunity from sin: then we shall see God without mixtures of malice, then we shall see Him without envy; then we shall see fuller vessels run over with glory, and crowned with bigger circles, and this we shall behold without spilling from our vessels (those vessels of joy and grief) any sign of a troubled or a repining spirit: our Passions shall be under our Charity without fear, our Desire without hope, our possessions all our own; and all in the inheritance of *Jesus*, in the richest soil of God's eternal kingdom. Now half of this reason which makes Heaven so desirable by being innocent, is also in the state of sickness, making the sorrows of old age smooth, and the groans of a sick heart apt to be joyned to the musick of Angels, and though they sound harsh to our untuned ears, yet those accents must needs be in themselves excellent which God loves to hear, and esteems them as prayers; and arguments of piety; and

ments of mercy and grace, and preparatives to glory.

In sickness the Soul begins to dress her self for Immortality. And first she unties the strings of Vanity that made her upper garment cleave to the world and sit uneasie: First she puts off the light and phantastic summer-robe of Lust and wanton appetite: and as soon as that Cestus, that lascivious girdle is thrown away, then the reins chasten us and give us warning in the night; then that which called us formerly to serve the manliness of the body, and the childishness of the Soul, keeps us waking, to divide the hours with the intervalls of Praier, and to number the minutes with our penitential groans; then the Flesh sits uneasily and dwells in sorrow; and then the Spirit feels itself at ease, freed from the petulant solicitations of those Passions which in health were as busie and as restless as atoms in the Sun, alwaies dancing, and alwaies busie, and never sitting down, till a sad night of grief and uneasiness draws the veil, and lets them die alone in secret dishonour.

2. Next to this, the Soul by the help of sickness knocks off the fetters of Pride and vainer complacencies.

Then she draws the curtains, and stops the light from coming in, and takes the

pictures down, those phantastic images of self-love,

and gay remembrances of vain opinion, and popular

noises. Then the Spirit stoops into the sobrieties of

simple thoughts, and feels corruption chiding the for-

wardness of fancy, and allaying the vapours of conceit

and fastidious opinions. For humility is the Soul's grave,

into which she enters, not to die, but to meditate and

interre some of its troublesome appendages. There

she sees the dust, and feels the dishonours of the body,

and reads the Register of all its sad adherencies; and

then she laies by all her vain reflexions, beating upon her

Crystal and pure mirrour from the fancies of strength

and beauty, and little decayed prettinesses of the bo-

dy. And when in sickness we forget all our knotty

discourses of Philosophy, and a Syllogism makes our

Nunc festinatos nimium tibi sentit honores;
Atque lauriferæ damnat Syllana juventæ:
Lucan. lib. 8.

head ake, and we feel our many and loud talkings
 ved no lasting end of the Soul, no purpose that
 we must abide by, and that the body is like to defile
 to the land where all things are forgotten; then
 lyes aside all her remembrances of applauses, all ho-
 norant confidences, and cares only to know Christ
 and him crucified, to know him plainly, and
 much heartiness and simplicity. And I cannot
 this to be a contemptible advantage. For ever
 Man tempted himself by his impatient desires of know-
 ing, and being as God, Man thinks it the finest
 in the world to know much, and therefore is he
 apt to esteem himself better then his brethren, he
 knows some little impertinencies, and them imper-
 ly, and that with infinite uncertainty: But God
 been pleased with a rare art to prevent the incon-
 veniences apt to arise by this passionate longing after know-
 ledge; even by giving to every man a sufficient op-
 ion of his own understanding; and who is there in
 world that thinks himself to be a fool; or indeed
 fit to govern his brother? There are but few men
 they think they are wise enough, and every man believes
 his own opinion the soundest, and if it were other-
 men would burst themselves with envy, or else become
 irrecoverable slaves to the talking and disputing.
 But when God intended this permission to be an
 dote of envy, and a satisfaction and allay to
 troublesome appetites of knowing, and made that
 universal opinion, by making men in some proportion
 equal, should be a keeper out or a great restraint of
 envy and tyranny respectively; Man (for so he
 doe) hath turned this into bitterness: for when
 nature had made so just a distribution of understand-
 that every man might think he had enough, he is
 content with that, but will think he hath more
 his brother: and whereas it might well be employed
 restraining slavery, he hath used it to break loose
 bands of all obedience, and it ends in pride and schism
 in heresies and tyrannies; and it being a spiritual
 it grows upon the Soul with old age and flattery,

health and the supports of a prosperous fortune. Now besides the direct operations of the Spirit, and a powerfull grace, there is in nature left to us no remedy for this evil; but a sharp sickness, or an equal sorrow, and alloy of fortune: and then we are humble enough to ask counsel of a despised Priest, and to think that even a common sentence from the mouth of an appointed comforter streams

forth more refreshment. — Ubi jam validis quassatum est viribus ævi
Corpus, & obtusis ceciderunt viribus artus,
then all our own wiser and Claudicat ingenium, delirat linguaq; mēisque:
more reputed discourses: Lucr. l. 3.

then our understandings and our bodies peeping through their own breaches, see their shame and their dishonour; their dangerous follies and their huge deceptions, and they goe into the clefts of the rock; and every little hand may cover them.

3. Next to these, *As the Soul is still undressing, she takes off the roughness of her great and little Angers and animosities*, and receives the oil of mercies and smooth forgiveness; fair interpretations and gentle answers, designs of reconciliation and Christian atonement in their places. For so did the wrasslers in Olympus, they stripped themselves of all their garments, and then anointed their naked bodies with oil, smooth and vigorous; with contracted nerves and enlarged voice they contended vehemently, till they obtained their victory, or their ease; and a crown of Olive, or a huge pity, was the reward of their fierce contentions. Some wise men have said, that

Anger sticks to a mans nature as inseparably as o-

— Quatenus excidit penitus vitium iræ;
Cetera item nequeunt multis herentia —
Hor. lib. 1. sat 3.

ther vices do to the manners of fools, and that Anger is never quite cured: But God, that hath found out remedies for all diseases, hath so ordered the circumstances of man; that in the worse sort of men, Anger and great indignation consume and shrivel into little peevishnesses and uneasie accents of sickness; and spend themselves in trifling instances; and in the better and more sanctified, it goes off in prayers; and alms; and solemn reconciliation. And however the temptations

of this state, such I mean which are proper to it, little and inconsiderable; the man is apt to chide his Nurse, or not satisfied with his Physician, and rests uneasily, and (poor man!) nothing can please him: and indeed these little undecencies must be red and stopped, lest they run into an inconvenience. But sickness is in this particular a little image of state of blessed souls, or of Adam's early morning Paradise, free from the troubles of Lust, and violence of Anger, and the intricacies of Ambition, or the selfishness of Covetousness. For though a man may have all these along with him into his sickness, yet he will not find them; and in despite of all his malice, his Soul shall find some rest from labour in the galleys, and baser captivity of sin: and in those moments of being in the love of God in the kingdom of Grace, which certainly are the beginnings of felicity; we may also remember that not sinning actually is one step of innocence; and therefore that state is not intolerable, which by a few troubles makes it in most instances impossible to commit those great sins which make Death, Hell, and eternal Damnations. And then let us but add this, that God sends sicknesses, but he never causes sin; God is angry with a sinning person, but never with a man for being sick; that sin causes God to hate us, sickness causes him to pity us; that all wise men in the world chuse trouble rather than dishonour, affliction rather than baseness; and that sickness stops the course of sin, and interrupts its violence, and even the worst men makes it to retreat many degrees. We reckon sickness amongst good things, as we reckon Rhubarb, and Aloes, and childbirth, and labour, obedience, and discipline: These are unpleasant yet safe; they are troubles in order to blessings, or are securities from danger, or the hard choices of a more tolerable evil.

4. Sickness is in some sense eligible, because it is the opportunity and the proper scene of exercise.

* Some vertues.. It is that agony in which men are tried for a crown: and if we remember what glorious things are spoken of *the grace of Faith*, that it is the life of just men, the restitution of *the dead in trespasses and sins*, the justification of a sinner, the support of the weak, the confidence of the strong, the magazine of promises, and the title to very glorious rewards; we may easily imagine that it must have in it a work and a difficulty in some proportion answerable to so great effects. But when we are bidden to believe strange propositions, we are put upon it when we cannot judge, and those propositions have possessed our discerning faculties, and have made a partie there, and are become domestic before they come to be disputed; and then the articles of Faith are so few, and are made so credible, and in their event and in their object are so usefull and gaining upon the affections, that he were a prodigie of man, and would be so esteemed, that should in all our present circumstances disbelieve any point of Faith: and all is well as long as the Sun shines, and the fair breath of heaven gently wafts us to our own purposes. But if you will try the excellency, and feel the work of Faith, place the man in a Persecution, let him ride in a storm, let his bones be broken with sorrow, and his eye-lids loosened with sickness, let his bread be dipped in tears, and all the daughters of Musick be brought low; let God commence a quarrel against him, and be bitter in the accents of his anger or his discipline; then God tries your Faith. Can you then trust his goodness, and believe him to be a Father, when you grone under his rod? Can you rely upon all the strange propositions of Scripture, and be content to perish if they be not true? Can you receive comfort in the discourses of Death and Heaven, of Immortality and the Resurrection, of the death of Christ and conforming to his sufferings? Truth is, there are but two great periods in which Faith demonstrates it self to be a powerfull and mighty Grace: and they are *persecution and the approaches of death*, for the passive part;

* Nolo quod cupio statim tenere,
Nec victoria nisi placet parata.
Petron.

and a temptation, for the active. In the daies of
 sure and the night of pain, Faith is to fight her
sticon, to contend for mastery: and Faith overcometh
 all alluring and fond temptations to sin, and faith
 comes all our weaknesse & faintings in our troubles
 the faith of the promises we learn to despise the wo
 chusing those objects which Faith discovers; and
 expectation of the same promises we are comforted
 all our sorrows, and enabled to look through and
 beyond the cloud: but the vigour of it is pressed
 called forth, when all our fine discourses come to
 reduced to practice. For in our health and clea

Mors ipsa beator inde est,
 Quod per cruciamina lethi
 Via panditur ardua iustis,
 Et ad astra doloribus itur.
Prud hymn. in Exeq. defunct.

daies it is easie to talk of putting
 in God; we readily trust him for
 when we are in health, for provid
 when we have fair revenues, and
 deliverance when we are ne

escaped: but let us come to sit upon the margin
 our grave, and let a Tyrant lean hard upon our
 tunes, and dwell upon our wrong, let the storm
 and the keels tost till the cordage crack, or that all
 hopes bulge under us, and descend into the hollow
 of sad misfortunes; then can you believe, when
 neither hear, nor see, nor feel any thing but object
 This is the proper work of sickness: Faith is
 brought into the theatre, and so exercised, that
 abides but to the end of the contention, we may
 that work of Faith which God will hugely crow
 The same I say of *Hope*, and of *Charity* or the
 of God, and of *Patience*, which is a grace produ
 from the mixtures of all these: they are virtues
 are greedy of danger. And no man was ever hon
 red by any wise or discerning person for dining
Persian Carpets, nor rewarded with a crown for be
 at ease. It was the Fire that did honour to *Mu*
Scævola, Poverty made *Fabritius* famous, *Ruti*

Virtutes a-
 vi & peri-
 culi mon-
 strant quam
 non pœnite-
 at tanto
 pretio æsti-
 māsse virtu-
 tem. *Senec.*

Non enim hilaritate, nec lasciviâ, nec risu,
 aut joco comite levitatis, sed sæpe etiam tri-
 stes firmitate & constantiâ sunt beati.

Cic. de Fin. l. 2.

was made excellent
 Banishment, *Regulus*
 Torments, *Socrates* by
 son, *Cato* by his Death.

God hath crowned the memory of *Job* with a wreath of glory, because he sate upon his dunghill wisely and temperately; and his potsheard and his grones mingled with praises and justifications of God, pleased him like an Anthem sung by Angels in the morning of the Resurrection. God could not chuse but be pleased with the delicious accents of Martyrs, when in their tortures they cried out nothing but [*Holy Jesus*] and [*Blessed be God*]; and they also themselves who with a hearty designation to the Divine pleasure can delight in God's severe dispensation, will have the transportations of Cherubims when they enter into the joyes of God. If God be delicious to his servants when he smites them, he will be nothing but ravishments and ecstasies to their spirits when he refreshes them with overflowings of joy in the day of recompences. No

man is more miserable then he that hath no adversity; that man is not tried whether he be good or bad;

Nihil infelicius eo cui nihil unquam contigit adversi. Non licuit illi se experiri.

Seneca.

and God never crownst those vertues which are only *faculties* and *dispositions*: but every act of vertue is an ingredient into reward. And we see many children fairly planted, whose parts of nature were never dressed by art, nor called from the furrows of their first possibilities by discipline and institution, and they dwell for ever in ignorance, and converse with beasts; and yet if they had been dressed and exercised, might have stood at the chairs of Princes, or spoken parables amongst the rulers of cities. Our vertues are but in the seed when the Grace of God comes upon us first: but this Grace must be thrown into broken furrows, and must *twice feel the cold*, and *twice feel the heat*, and be softned with storms

*Illæ seges votis respondet avari
Agricolæ, bis quæ solem, bis frigora sensit.*

Virg. Georg. 1.

and showers, and then it will arise into fruitfulness and harvests. And what is there in the world to distinguish vertues from dishonours, or the valour of *Cæsar* from the softness of the *Egyptian* Eunuchs, or that can make any thing rewardable, but the labour and the danger, the pain and the difficulty? Vertue could not be any

thing but sensuality, if it were the entertainment of our senses and fond desires; and *Apicius* had been the noblest of all the *Romans*, if feeding a great appetite and despising the severities of temperance had been the work and proper employment of a wise man. Otherwise do Fathers, and otherwise do Mothers handle their children. These soften them with kisses and perfect noises, with the pap and breast-milk of soft dearments, they rescue them from Tutors, and snatch them from discipline, they desire to keep them fat and

Languent per inertiam saginata,
nec labore tantum, sed mole &
ipso sui onere deficiunt.

Seneca.

warm, and their feet dry, and their bellies full; and then the children grow vain, and crie, and prove fools and troublesome, so long as the feminine republic does endure. But Fathers, because they design to have their children wise and valiant, apt for counsel

Callum per injurias ducunt.
Ut sit luminis atque aquæ celestis
patiens latus.

for arms, send them to severe governments, and tie them to study, to hard labour, and afflictive contingencies.

They rejoyce when the bold boy strikes a lion with his hunting-spear, and shrinks not when the beast comes to affright his early courage. Softness is for slaves

Modestia filiorum delectantur;
vernularum licentia & canum,
non puerorum.

and beasts, for minstrels and useless persons, for such who cannot ascend higher then the state of a fair oxe,

a servant entertained for vainer offices: But the man that designs his son for noble employments, to honours and to triumphs, to Consular dignities and preidences of counsels, loves to see him pale with study or panting with labour, hardned with sufferance or eminent by dangers. And so God dresses us for heaven. He loves to see us struggling with a disease and resisting the Devil, and contending against the weaknesses of Nature, and *against hope to believe hope*, resigning our selves to God's will, praying him to chuse for us, and dying in all things but *faith and its blessed consequents, ut ad officium cum periculo mus prompti*; and the danger and the resistance shall

Ventus ut amittit vires, nisi robore densæ
Occurunt silvæ, spatio diffusus inani.

Lucan.

endear the office. For I have I known the boistrous

north

north-winde pass through the yielding air, which opened its bosome, and appeased its violence by entertaining it with easie compliance in all the regions of its reception: But when the same breath of heaven hath been checked with the stiffness of a tower, or the united strength of a wood, it grew mighty, and dwelt there, and made the highest branches stoop, and make a smooth path for it on the top of all its glories. So is sickness, and so is the Grace of God: When sickness hath made the difficultie, then God's Grace hath made a triumph, and by doubling its power hath created new proportions of a reward; and then shews its biggest glory when it hath the greatest difficulty to master, the greatest weaknesses to support, the most busie temptations to contest with: for so God loves that *his strength should be seen in our weakness* and our danger. Happy is that state of life in which our services to God are the dearest and the most expensive.

Marcei sine
adversario
vir. us.

Latius est
quoties ma-
gno tibi
constat ho-
nestum.

5. Sickness hath some degrees of eligibility, at least by an after-choice; because to all persons which are within the possibilities and state of pardon, it becomes a great instrument of pardon of sins. For as God seldom rewards here and hereafter too: so it is not very often that he punishes in both states. In great and final sins he doth so; but we find it expressed only in the case of the sin against the Holy Ghost, *which shall never be forgiven in this world, nor in the world to come*, that is, it shall be punished in both worlds, and the infelicities of this world shall but usher in the intolerable calamities of the next. But this is in a case of extremity, and in sins of an unpardonable malice: In those lesser stages of death which are deviations from the rule, and not a destruction and perfect antinomy to the whole institution, God very often smites with his rod of sickness, that he may not for ever be slaying the Soul with eternal death. *I will visit their offences with the rod, and their sin with scourges: Nevertheless my loving kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my truth to fail.* And there is in the New Testament a delivering over to Satan, and a con-

Psal. 89. 33.

1 Cor. 5. 5.
1 Tim. 1. 20.

a consequent buffeting, for the mortification of flesh indeed, but *that the Soul may be saved in the day of the Lord*. And to some persons the process of God's anger reaches but to a sharpness, or at most but to a temporal death; and then *little momentary anger* is spent, and expires in rest, a quiet grave. *Origen, S. Augustine and Cassian* say

Digni erant in hoc seculo recipere peccatum suum, ut mundiores exeat ab hac vita, mundati castigatione sibi illata per mortem communem, quoniam credentes erant in Christum.

Origen, S. August. l. 3. c. 1. contr. Tarpem. & Cassian. collat. 6. c. 11.

cerning *Ananias and Sapphira*, they were slain with a sudden death, that by such a judgement their might be punished, and their guilt purged, and their persons reserved for mercy in the day of Judgement.

God cuts off many of his children from the land of the living; and yet when they are numbered amongst our dead, he finds them in the book of Life, written amongst those that shall live to him forever. And thus it happened to many new Christians in the Church of *Corinth* for their little undecencies and disorders in the circumstances of receiving the Sacrament. *S. Paul* saies, [that many amongst them were sick, many were weak, and some were fallen asleep.] He expresses the Divine anger against those persons in no louder accents; which is according to the style of the New Testament, where all the great transactions of duty and reproof are generally made with the stock of *Heaven*, and *Hell* is plainly a reserve, a period set to the declaration of God's wrath. God knows that the torments of *Hell* are so horrid and insupportable a calamity, that he is not easie and ready to cast those souls which he hath taken so much care and hath been at so much expence to save, into eternal never-dying flames of *Hell*, lightly, for small sins, or after a fairly-begun repentance, and in the midst of holy desires to finish it: But God takes penalties and exacts such fines of us, which we pay *salvo contentamento*, saving the main stake of even our precious souls. And therefore *S. Augustine* prayed to God in his penitential sorrows, *Here, O Lord, burn and cut my flesh, that thou mayest spare my*

over. For so said our blessed Saviour, *Every sacrifice must be seasoned with salt, and every sacrifice must be burnt with fire*: that is, we must abide in the state of Grace, and if we have committed sins, we must expect to be put into the state of affliction, and yet the sacrifice will send up a right and untroubled cloud, and a sweet smell to joyn with the incense of the Altar, where the eternal Priest offers a never-ceasing sacrifice. And now I have said a thing against which there can be no exceptions, and of which no just reason can make abatement. For when sickness, which is the condition of our nature, is called for with purposes of redemption; when we are sent to death to secure eternal life; when God strikes us that he may spare us, it shews that we have done things which he essentially hates, and therefore we must be smitten with the rod of God: but *in the midst of judgement God remembers mercy*, and makes the rod to be medicinal, and, like the rod of God in the hand of *Aaron*, to shoot forth buds and leaves and Almonds, hopes and mercies and eternal recompences in the day of Restitution. This is so great a good to us, if it be well conducted in all the chanel of its intention and design, that if we had put off the objections of the flesh, with abstractions, contempts and separations, so as we ought to doe, it were as earnestly to be praied for as any gay blessing that crowns our cups with joy, and our heads with garlands and forgetfulness. But this was it which I said, that this may, nay that it ought to be chosen, at least by an *after-election*: for so said *S. Paul*, *If we judge our selves, we shall not be condemned of the Lord*: that is, if we judge our selves worthy of the sickness, if we acknowledge and confess God's justice in smiting us, if we take the rod of God in our own hands, and are willing to imprint it in the flesh, *we are workers together with God* in the infliction; and then the sickness beginning and being managed in the vertue of Repentance, and Patience, and Resignation, and Charity, will end in Peace, and Pardon, and Justification, and Consignation to glory. That I have spoken truth, I have

Deut. 34. 5.

have brought God's Spirit speaking in Scripture witness. But if this be true, there are not many of life that have advantages which can outweigh the great instrument of security to our final condition. *Moses died at the mouth of the Lord*, said the Jews *he died with the kisses of the Lord's mouth*, (so Chaldee Paraphrase :) it was the greatest act of kindness that God did to his servant *Moses*; *he kissed him and he died*. But I have some things to observe the better finishing this consideration.

1. All these advantages and lessening of evils in state of sickness are only upon the stock of Vertue Religion. There is nothing can make sickness in

Hac clementia non paratur arte:
Sed norant cui serviunt leones.

Si latus aut renes morbo tententur acuto,

Quare fugam morbi. Vis recte vivere? quis non?

Si virtus hoc una potest dare, fortis omittis

Hoc age deliciis —

Horat. l. 1. ep. 6.

sense eligible, or in many senses tolerable, but only the grace of God: only turns sickness into easiness, felicity, which also turns it into vertue. For whosoever goes about to comfort a vicious person when he is sick upon his bed, can only discover the necessities of nature, of the unavoidableness of the suffering, of accidental vexations and increase of torments by Impatience, of the fellowship of all sons of *Adam*, and such other little considerations which indeed, if sadly reflected upon, and found to stand alone, teach him nothing but the degree of calamity, and the evil of his condition, and teach him not such a Patience, and minister to him such a comfort which can only make him to observe decent gesture in his sickness, and to converse with his friends and orders by so as may do them comfort, and ease their several and civil complaints; but do him no true advantage. For all that may be spoken to a beast when he is crowned with hair-laces, and bound with fillets to the Altar, to bleed to death to appease the anger of the deity, and to ease the burthen of his Relatives. And indeed what comfort can he receive whose sickness looks back is an effect of God's indignation and revenge, and if it goes forward and enters into

gates of the grave, is a beginning of a sorrow that shall never have an ending? But when the sickness is a messenger sent from a chastising Father; when it first turns into degrees of innocence, and then into virtues, and thence into pardon; this is no Misery, but such a method of the Divine Oeconomy and dispensation, as resolves to bring us to Heaven without any new impositions, but merely upon the stock and charges of nature.

2. Let it be observed, that these advantages which spring from sickness are not in all instances of virtue, nor to all persons. Sickness is the proper scene for Patience and Resignation, for all the passive Graces of a Christian, for Faith and Hope, and for some single acts of the Love of God. But *sickness is not a fit station for a penitent*; and it can serve the ends of the grace of Repentance but *accidentally*. Sickness may *begin a Repentance, if God continues life, and if we cooperate with the Divine grace; or sickness may help to alleviate the wrath of God, and to facilitate the pardon, if all the other parts of this duty be performed in our healthfull state; so that it may serve at the entrance in, or at the going out. But sickness at no hand is a good stage to represent all the substantial parts of this duty. 1. It invites to it; 2. It makes it appear necessary; 3. It takes off the fancies of vanity; 4. It attempers the spirit; 5. It cures Hypocrisie; 6. It tames the fumes of Pride; 7. It is the school of Patience; 8. And by taking us from off the brisker relishes of the world, it makes us with more gust to taste the things of the Spirit: and all this, only when God fits the circumstances of the sickness, so as to consist with acts of reason, consideration, choice, and a present and reflecting minde; which then God sends when he means that the sickness of the body should be the cure of the Soul. But let no man so rely upon it as by design, to trust the beginning, the progress and the consummation of our piety to such an estate which for ever leaves it imperfect: and though to some persons it adds degrees, and ministers opportunities, and exercises single acts with great advantage, in *passive graces*; yet it is never

*Nec tamen
putaverant
ad rem per-
tinere, ubi
inciperent
quod placu-
erat ut fie-
ret.

never an intire or sufficient instrument for the cure of our condition from the state of death to the death and life of the sons of God.

Néque tam
aversa un-
quam vide-
bitur ab o-
pere suo
providen-
tia, ut debi-
litas inter o-
prima in-
venta sit.

3. It were good if we would transact the affairs of our Souls with nobleness and ingenuity, and that we would by an early and forward Religion prevent the necessary arts of the Divine providence. It is true that it cures some by incision, by fire and torments; but it is ever the more obstinate and more unrelenting cures. God's providence is not so afflictive and full of trouble as that it hath placed sickness and infirmity amongst things simply necessary; and in most persons it is but a sickly and an effeminate vertue which is printed upon our spirits with fears, and the sorrow of a Fever, or a peevish Consumption. It is but a miserable remedy to be beholden to a sickness for our health, and though it be better to suffer the loss of a finger, than that the arm and the whole body should putrefie; yet even then also it is a trouble and an evil to lose a finger. He that mends with sickness pares the nails of the flesh when they have already torn off part of the flesh: he that would have a sickness become a clear and a tire blessing, a thing indeed to be reckoned amongst good things of God, and the evil things of the world must lead an holy life, and judge himself with an exact sentence, and so order the affairs of his Soul, that the usual method of God's saving us there may be nothing left to be done, but that such vertues should be exercised which God intends to crown: and then when the Athenians upon a day of battel with long and uncertain souls sitting in their Common-Hall, expecting what would be the sentence of the day, at length received a messenger who only had breath enough to say, *[We are conquerours,]* and so died; so let the sick person, who hath fought a good fight and kept the faith, and only waits for his dissolution and sentence, breath forth his spirit with the accents of a Conquerour, and his sickness and his death shall make the mercy and the vertue more illustrious.

But for the sickness it self; if all the calumnies which

true concerning it with which it is aspersed, yet it is far to be preferred before the most pleasant sin, and before a great secular business and a temporal care: and some men wake as much in the foldings of the softest beds, as others on the cross: and sometimes the very weight of sorrow and the weariness of a sickness presses the spirit into slumbers and the images of rest, when the intemperate or the lustfull person rolls upon his uneasie thorns, and sleep is departed from his eyes. Certain it is, *some sickness is a blessing*. Indeed, Blindness were a most accursed thing, if no man were ever blinde but he whose eyes were pulled out with tortures or burning basins: and if sickness were alwaies a testimony of God's anger, and a violence to a mans whole condition, then it were a huge calamity: but because God sends it to his servants, to his children, to little infants, to Apostles and Saints, with designs of mercy, to preserve their innocence, to overcome temptation, to try their vertue, to fit them for rewards; it is certain that sickness never is an evil but by our own faults; and if we will doe our duty, we shall be sure to turn it into a blessing. If the sickness be great, it may end in death, and the greater it is, the sooner; and if it be very little, it hath great intervalls of rest: if it be between both, we may be Masters of it, and by serving the ends of Providence serve also the perfective end of humane nature, and enter into the possession of everlasting mercies.

The summe is this; He that is afraid of pain, is afraid of his own nature; and if his fear be violent, it is a sign his Patience is none at all; and an impatient person is not ready dressed for heaven. None but suffering, humble and patient persons can go to heaven: and when God hath given us the whole stage of our life to exercise all the active vertues of Religion, it is necessary in the state of vertues that some portion and period of our lives be assigned to passive graces; for Patience, for Christian Fortitude, for Resignation or Conformity to the Divine will. But as the violent fear of sickness

Detestabilis
erit cecitas,
si nemo o-
culos perdi-
derit nisi cui
cruedi sunt.

Memineris ergo maximos dolo-
res morte finire, parvos habere
multa intervalla inquietis, medi-
ocrium nos esse dominos.

Cicero.

ness makes us impatient, so it will make our death
out comfort and without Religion : and we shall
from our stage of actions and sufferings with an un-
some exit, because we were willing to receive
kindness of God when he expressed it as we listed
we would not suffer him to be kind and gracious
in his own method, nor were willing to exercise
improve our virtues at the charge of a sharp
Ec. ius. 2. 14. or a lingring Consumption. *Wo be to the man
hath lost Patience; for what will he doe when the
shall visit him?*

S E C T. VII.

*The second Temptation proper to the state of sick
Fear of Death, with its Remedies.*

THERE is nothing which can make sickness unsan-
ed, but the same also will give us cause to
Death. If therefore we so order our affairs and
that we do not fear Death, our sickness may easily
come our advantage, and we can then receive coun-
and consider, and doe those acts of vertue which
in that state the proper services of God; and
which men in bondage and fear are not capable of
ing, or of advices how they should, when they c
to the appointed daies of mourning. And indee
men would but place their design of being happ
the nobleness, courage, and perfect resolutions of
handsome things, and passing through our unavoi
necessities, in the contempt and despight of the th
of this world, and in holy living, and the perfective
fires of our natures, the longings and pursuances
heaven, it is certain they could not be made miser
by chance and change, by sickness and death. Bu
are so softened and made effeminate with del
thoughts, and meditations of ease, and brutish sa
ctions, that if our death comes before we have
upon a great fortune, or enjoy the promises of
tune-tellers, we esteem our selves to be robbed of
go

goods, to be mocked, and miserable! Hence it comes that men are impatient of the thoughts of death; hence come those arts of protraction and delaying the significations of old age: thinking to deceive the world men condemn themselves; and by representing themselves youthful, they certainly continue their vanity, till Proserpina pull the peruke from their heads. We cannot deceive God and Nature: for a coffin is a coffin, though it be covered with a pompous veil; and the minutes of our time strike on, and are counted by Angels, till the period comes which must cause the passing-bell to give warning to all the neighbours that thou art dead, and they must be so: and nothing can excuse or retard this. And if our Death could be put off a little longer, what advantage can it be in thy accounts of nature or felicity? They that 3000 years ago died unwillingly, and stopped at death two daies, or staid it a week, what is their gain? *Where is that week?* and poor-spirited men use arts of protraction, and make their persons pitiable, but their condition contemptible; being like the poor sinners at Noah's flood; the waters drove them out of their upper rooms, then they crept up to the roof, having lasted half a day longer, and then they knew not how to get down: some crept upon the top-branch of a tree, and some climbed up to a mountain, and staid it may three daies longer; but all that while they endured a worse torment than death; they lived with amazement, and were distracted with the ruines of mankind, and the horrour of an universal deluge.

Mentiris juvenem, tinctis, Lentine, capillis,
 Tam lubro corvus, qui non cygnus eras,
 Non omnes fallis, sed te Proserpina canum;
 Personam capiti detrahet illa tuo.
 Mar. l. 3. ep. 43.

Audet iter, numeratque dies, spatioque vitam,
 Moxitur vitam, obsequetur mortem futura.

Horat.

Il y a des gens qui comptent les jours, et qui se préparent à la mort.
 On ne vit que pour mourir.

Soph.

Nihil est miserius lubricatione voluntatum, quod semel evadant, quantum sit illud quod restat, aut quale.
 Seneca l. 27. ep. 102.

Remedies against the Fear of Death, by way of Consideration.

1. God having in this world placed us in a sea, and troubled

troubled the sea with a continual storm, hath ap-
 peared the Church for a ship, and Religion to be the
 but there is no haven or port but Death. Death is

harbour whither God hath designed every one,
 there he may find rest from the troubles of the world.

How many of the noblest Romans have taken it
 for sanctuary, and have esteemed it less then than
 a mean dishonour? And Caesar was cruel to Domitius

— Heu, quanto melius vel ex deperada
 Parcere Romano potuit fortuna pudori!

captain of Corsica when he had taken
 the town from him, the

refused to sign his peti-
 tion of death. Death would have had his head with him
 but that cruel they reserved him to the shame of

living his disgrace. The holy Scripture giving a
 count of the reasons of the Divine providence de-

golly men from this world, and shutting them up
 in a grave, saies, that they are taken from the earth

and confirming our selves it is certain, it
 had ten years agoe taken seisure of our portion of

Death had not taken us from good things, but from
 finite evils, such which the Sun hath seldom

Did not Priamus weep oftner then Troilus, and
 had he been if he had died when his sons were li-

and his kingdom safe, and houses full, and his citi-
 burnt. It was a long life that made him miser-

and an early death only could have secured his for-
 and it hath happened

ny times that persons
 fair life and a clear be-

tion, of a good fortune
 an honourable name,

been tempted in the
 to folly and vanity, have fallen under the disgra-

ce, or into an unfortunate marriage, or hav-
 sotted themselves with drinking, or outlived their

tunes, or become tedious to their friends, or are
 cted with lingering and vexatious diseases, or they

see their excellent parts buried, and cannot under-
 the wise discourses and productions of their youth

Sic longius ævum
 Destruit ingentes animos & vita superstes:
 Imperio, nisi summa dies cum sine bonorum
 Affluit, & icclari prævertit, tristia leto,
 De decori est fortuna prior.

Lucan. lib. 8.

years. In all these cases and infinite more; do not all the world say but it had been better this man had died sooner? But so have I known passionate women to shriek aloud when their nearest relatives were dying, and that horrid shriek hath stayed the spirit of the man a while to wonder at the folly, and represent the inconvenience; and the dying person hath lived one day longer full of pain, amazed with an undeterminate spirit, distorted with Convulsions, and only come again to act one scene more of a new calamity, and to die with less decency. So also do very many men; with passion and a troubled interest they strive to continue their life longer; and it may be they escape this sickness, and live to fall into a disgrace; they escape the storm, and fall into the hands of pirates, and instead of dying with liberty they live like slaves, miserable and despised, servants to a little time, and sottish admirers of the breath of their own lungs. *Paulus Aemilius* did handsomely reprove the cowardise of the King of *Macedon*, who begged of him for pities sake and humanity, that having conquered him and taken his kingdom from him, he would be content with that, and not lead him in triumph a prisoner to *Rome*. *Aemilius* told him he need not be beholden to him for that; himself might prevent that in despite of him. But the timorous King durst not die. But certainly every wise man will easily believe that it had been better the *Macedonian* Kings should have died in battle, then protract their life so long, till some of them came to be scribes and Joiners at *Rome*: or that the Tyrant of *Syracuse* better had perished in the *Auxiatra*, then to be waited to *Corinth* safely and there turn Schoolmaster. It is a sad calamity, that the fear of Death shall so imbecill mans courage and understanding, that he dares not suffer the remedy of all his calamities; but that he lives to say as *Liberius* did, *I have lived this one day longer then I should*. Either therefore let us be willing to die when God calls, or let us never more complain of the calamities of our life which we feel so sharp and numerous. And when God sends his Angel

Mors illi
melius
quam tu
consult
quidem.
--quisqu
ne secundis
Tradere se
facis aude
nisi morte
parata?
Luc. 1. 8.

Nimirum
hac die una
plus vixi
mihi quam
vivendum
fuit.

Hoc homo
morte lucratur,
ne malum esset
immortale.
Naz.

to us with a scroll of death, let us look on it as a
of mercy, to prevent many sins and many calamities
of a longer life, and lay our heads down softly,
go to sleep without wrangling like babies and fro
children. For a man (at least) gets this by death.
his calamities are not immortal.

But I do not only consider Death by the advantage
of comparison, but if we look on it in it self, it is
such formidable thing, if we view it on both sides
handle it, and consider all its appendages.

2. *It is necessary, and therefore not intolerable:*

Nihil in malis ducamus, quod sit
à Diis immortalibus, vel à Natura
parente omnium constitutum.

nothing is to be esteemed evil which
God and Nature have fixed with
eternal sanctions. It is a law of

*it is a punishment of our sins, and
is the constitution of our nature.* Two differing
stances were joyned together with the breath of

Concretum fuit, discretum est,
rediitque unde venerat, terra de-
orsum, spiritus sursum. Quid ex
his omnibus iniquum est? nihil.

Epicur.

and when that breath is taken
they part asunder, and return to
several principles; the Soul to
our Father, the body to the earth
mother: and what in all this is

Surely nothing, but that we are men; nothing, but
we were not born immortal: but by declining
change with great passion, or receiving it with a
natural fear, we accuse the Divine Providence of
ranny, and exclaim against our natural constitution
and are discontent that we are men.

3. *It is a thing that is no great matter in it*
if we consider that we die daily, that it meets
every accident, that every creature carries a dart
with it and can kill us. And therefore when *Lucius*
threatned *Theodorus* to kill him, he told him
was no great matter to doe, and he could doe no
then the *Cantharides* could; a little flie could doe
much.

Natura dedit usum vitæ tan-
quam pecuniæ; quid est ergo
quod querere si reperat cum vult?
eadem enim lege acceperas.

Seneca.

4. It is a thing that every one
fers, even persons of the lowest
lution, of the meanest virtue, of
breeding, of no discourse. Tal

way but the pomps of death, the disguises and solemn bug-bears, the tinsell, and the actings by candle-light, and proper and phantastic ceremonies, the minstrels and the noise-makers, the women and the weepers, the swoonings and the shriekings, the Nurses and the Physicians, the dark room and the Ministers, the kindred and the watchers, and then to die is easie, ready and quitted from its troublesome circumstances. It is the same harmless thing that a poor shepherd suffered yesterday, or a maid-servant to day; and at the same time in which you die, in that very night a thousand creatures die with you, some wise men, and many fools; and the wisdom of the first will not quit him, and the folly of the latter does not make him unable to die.

Vix est avidus quisquis non vult
mundo secum pereunte mori.
Seneca.

5. Of all the evils of the world which are reproched with an evil character, Death is the most innocent of its accusation. For when it is present, it hurts no body; and when it is absent, 'tis indeed troublesome, but the trouble is owing to our fears, not to the affrighting and mistaken object: and besides this, if it were an evil, it is so transient, that it passes like the instant or undiscerned portion of the present time; and *either it is past, or it is not yet*; for just when it is, no man hath reason to complain of so insensible, so sudden, so undiscerned a change.

Τὴς γὰρ θανάτου ἐκ ὧν λυπε-
μένεσ.

Par est moriri: neque est meli-
us morte in malis rebus miseris.
Plaut. Rud.

Aut fuit, aut veniet; nihil est
presentis in illa:
Morsque minus poenæ quàm mo-
ra mortis habet.

6. It is so harmless a thing, that no good man was ever thought the more miserable for dying, but much the happier. When men saw the graves of *Calatinus*, of the *Servilii*, the *Scipio's*, the *Metelli*, did ever any man among the wisest Romans think them unhappy? and when *S. Paul* fell under the sword of *Nero*, and *S. Peter* died upon the cross, and *S. Stephen* from an heap of stones was carried into an easier grave, they

that made great lamentation over them wept for own interest, and after the manner of men; but Martyrs were accounted happy, and their daies solemnly, and their memories preserved in nevering honours. When S. Hilary Bishop of Poitiers in France went into the East to reprove the *Arian* heresie, he heard that a young noble Gentleman trove with his daughter *Abra* for marriage. The Bishop wrote to his daughter that she should not ingage promise, nor doe countenance to that request, because he had provided for her a husband fair, rich, and noble, far beyond her present offer. The end of which was this: She obeyed; and when her Father returned from his Eastern triumph to his Western charge, he prayed to God that his daughter might be quickly: and God heard his prayers, and Christ took her into his bosome, entertaining her with antepast caresses of holy love, till the day of the marriage supper of the Lamb shall come. But when the Bishop's Wife observed this event, and understood of the good man her Husband what was done, and why, she never let him alone till he obtained the same favour for her; and she also at the prayers of S. Hilary went into a more early grave and a bed of joyes.

7. It is a sottish and an unlearned thing to regret the time of our life, as it is short or long, to be good or evil fortune; Life in it self being neither good nor bad, but just as we make it, and therefore so is Death.

8. But when we consider, Death is not only the end of a miserable Life, not only an easie and innocent thing in it self, but also that it is a state of advantage we shall have reason not to double the sharpness of our sickness by our Fear of Death. Certain it is, Death hath some good upon its proper stock; praise,

*Virtutem incolumem odimus,
Sublatam ex oculis quærimus invidi.*

Horat.

Et laudas nullos nisi mortuos portas.

Mart.

fair memory, a reverence, and Religion towards the dead; so great, that it is considered dishonest to speak of the dead; then they

peace, and are quiet from their labours, and are de

to immortality. Cleopis and Biton, Trophobius and Agamedes had an early death sent them as a reward; to the former for their piety to their Mother, to the latter for building of a Temple. To this all those arguments will minister which relate the advantages of the State of Separation and Resurrection.

S E C T. VIII.

Remedies against Fear of Death, by way of Exercise.

HE that would willingly be fearless of Death, must learn to despise the world; he must neither love any thing passionately, nor be proud of any circumstance of his life. O death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liveth at rest in his possessions, to a man that hath nothing to vex him, and that hath prosperity in all things, yea unto him that is yet able to receive meat! said the * son of Sirach. But the parts of this exercise help each other. If a man be not incorporated in all his Passions to the things of this world, he will less fear to be divorced from them by a supervening death; and yet because he must part with them all in death, it is but reasonable he should not be passionate for so fugitive and transient interest. But if any man thinks well of himself for being a * handsome person, or if he be stronger and wiser, then his neighbours, he must remember that what he boasts of will decline into weakness and dishonour; but that very boasting and complacency will make Death keener and more unwelcome, because it comes to take him from his confidences and pleasures, making his Beauty equal to those Ladies that have slept some years in Charnel-houses, and their Strength not so stubborn as the breath of an infant, and their Wisdom such which can be looked for in the land where all things are forgotten.

* Ecclus 41.1

Εἰ δὲ τις ὀλβίαν ἔχων Μορτὴν προεμύσται ἀμύν.
 Εὐ 7 ἀθλοῖσιν ἀρεῖ — σφοδρῶς ἰδεῖται βίαν,
 Θνατὶ μνηστὴς πεισθέντι μέλει
 καὶ πλεῖστα ἀπαιτῶν γὰρ ὅτι μὲν ὀφείλει. Pindar.
 Dic homo, vas cinerū, quid contert flos facierū?
 Copia quid rerum? mors ultima meta dierum.

2. He that would not fear Death, must strengthen his Spirits with the proper instruments of Ob-
fortitude. All men are resolved upon this, that to
grief honestly and temperately, and to die with
and nobly, is the duty of a good and of a valiant

Amittenda fortitudo est, aut sepeliendus dolor.

Cicero.

*Fortem polce animum mortis terrore carentē,
Qui spatium vitæ extremū inter munera ponat.*

and they that are not
vicious, and fools, and
ards. All men praise
valiant and honest;

that which the very heathen admired in their ne-
examples, is especially *Patience* and *Contempt of de-*
Zena Eleates endured torments rather than discover
friends or betray them to the danger of the Tyrant
and *Calanus* the barbarous and unlearned *Indian*
lingly suffered himself to be burnt alive: and all
women did so, to doe honour to their Husbands
ral, and to represent and prove their affections great
their Lords. The Religion of a Christian does not
command fortitude then ever did any Institution;
we are commanded to be willing to die for Christ
die for the brethren, to die rather than to give offence
or scandal: the effect of which is this, That he that
instructed to doe the necessary parts of his duty, is
the same instrument fortified against Death: As he
does his duty need not fear Death, so neither shall
the parts of his duty are parts of his security.
certainly a great baseness and pusillanimity of spirit
that makes Death terrible, and extremely to be
voided.

3. *Christian Prudence* is a great security against
Fear of Death. For if we be afraid of Death, it is
but reasonable to use all spiritual arts to take off the
prehension of the evil: but therefore we ought to
move our fear, because fear gives to Death wings,
spurres, and darts. Death hastens to a fearfull man
therefore you would make Death harmless and slow
throw off Fear is the way to doe it; and Prayer is
way to doe that. If therefore you be afraid of Death
consider you will have less need to fear it, by how much
the less you do fear it: and so cure your direct

by a reflex act of Prudence and consideration. *Fannius* had not died so soon, if he had not feared death; and when *Cneius Carbo* begged the respite of a little time for a base imploiment of the Souldiers of *Pompey*, he got nothing, but that the baseness of his fear dishonoured the dignity of his third Consulship; and he chose to die in a place where none but his meanest servants should have seen him. I remember a story of the wrastler *Polydamas*, that running into a cave to avoid the storm; the water at last swelled so high, that it began to press that hollownes to a ruine: which when his fellows espied, they chose to enter into the common fate of all men, and went abroad: but *Polydamas* thought by his strength to support the earth, till its intolerable weight crushed him into flatness and a grave. Many men run for shelter to a place, and they only find a remedy for their fears by feeling the worst of evils: Fear it self finds no sanctuary but the worst of sufferance: and they that flie from a battel are exposed to the mercy and fury of the pursuers, who, if they faced about, were as well disposed to give laws of life and death as to take them, and at worst can but die nobly; but now even at the very best they live shamefully, or die timorously. Courage is the greatest security; for it does most commonly safeguard the man, but alwaies rescues the condition from an intolerable evil.

4. If thou wilt be fearless of death, endeavour to be in love with the felicities of Saints and Angels, and be once perswaded to believe that there is a condition of living better then this; that there are creatures more noble then we; that above there is a country better then ours; that the inhabitants know more and know better, and are in places of rest and desire: and first learn to value it, and then learn to purchase it; and Death cannot be a formidable thing, which lets us into so much joy and so much felicity. And indeed who would not think his condition mended, if he passed from conversing with dull mortals, with ignorant and foolish persons, with Tyrants and enemies of learning.

Hostem
cum fuge-
re, se Fan-
nius ipse pe-
remit.

Mart.

to converse with *Homer* and *Plato*, with *Socrates*, *Cicero*, with *Plutarch* and *Fabrigius*? So the Heathens speculated, but we consider higher. The dead die in the Lord shall converse with *S. Paul*, and the College of the Apostles, and all the Saints, Martyrs, with all the good men whose memory preserve in honour, with excellent Kings and holy Shops, and with the great Shepherd and Bishop of souls *Jesus Christ*, and with God himself. For *Christ* died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we live together with him. Then we shall be free from lust and envy, from fear and rage, from covetousness and sorrow, from tears and cowardise: and these indeed properly are the only evils that are contrary to

Beati erimus cum, corporibus relictis, & cupiditatum & emulationum erimus expertes, quodque nunc facimus, cum latati curis sumus, ut spectare aliquid velimus & visere.

Tuscul. 2.

licity and wisdom. Then we see strange things, and know new positions, and all things in another manner, and to higher purposes. *Pythagoras* was so taken with this speculation, that having learned from *Plato's Phædon* the Soul's abode, he had not patience to stay nature's dull leisure, but leapt from a wall to a portion of immortality. And when *Pomponius Atticus* resolved to die by famine, to ease the great pain of his Gout, in the abstinence of two daies he found his foot at ease: but when he began to feel the pleasures of an approaching death, and the delicacies that ease he was to inherit below, he would not withdraw his foot, but went on and finished his death. And so did *Cleanthes*. And every wise man will despise the little evils of that state which indeed is the daughter of Fear, but the mother of Rest, and Peace, and Felicity.

5. If God should say to us, Cast thy self into Sea (as *Christ* did to *S. Peter*, or as God concerned *Jonas*) I have provided for thee a Dolphin, or a Whale, or a Port, a safety or a deliverance, security or a reward, were we not incredulous and pusillanimous persons if we should tremble to put such a city into act, and our selves into possession? The v

duty of resignation and the love of our own interest are good antidotes against Fear. In forty or fifty years we find evils enough, and arguments enough to make us weary of this life: And to a good man there are very many more reasons to be afraid of Life than Death, this having in it less of evil and more of advantage. And it was a rare wish of that *Roman*, that

Death might come only to wise and excellent persons, and not to fools and cow-

Mors, utinam pavidos vitâ subducere nolles,
Sed virtus te sola daret

Lucan.

ards; that it might not be a sanctuary for the timorous, but the reward of the vertuous: and indeed they only can make advantage of it.

6. Make no excuse to make thy desires of life seem reasonable; neither cover thy Fear with pretences, but suppress it rather with arts of severity and ingenuity. Some are not willing to submit to God's sentence and arrest of death, till they have finished such a Design, or made an end of the last paragraph of their Book, or raised such Portions for their children, or preached so many Sermons, or built their House, or planted their Orchard, or ordered their Estate with such advantages. It is well for the modesty of these men that the excuse is ready; but if it were not, it is certain they would search one out: for an idle man is never ready to die, and is glad of any excuse; and a busied man hath alwaies something unfinished, and he is ready for every thing but death. And I remember that *Petronius* brings in *Eumolpus* composing Verses in a desperate storm; and being called upon to shift for himself when the ship dashed upon the rock, crying out to let him alone till he had finished and trimmed his Verse, which was lame in the hinder leg: the man either had too strong a desire to end his Verse, or too great a desire not to end his life. But we must know God's times are not to be measured by our circumstances; and what I value, God regards not; or if it be valuable in the accounts of men, yet God will supply it with other contingences of his Providence: And if *Epaphroditus* had died when he had his great sickness *S. Paul*

Maneant
opera inter-
rupta, ming-
que Muro-
rum ingen-
tes.

speaks

speaks of, God would have secured the work of Gospel without him, and he could have spared *Phroditus* as well as *S. Stephen*, and *S. Peter* as well as *S. James*. - Say no more, but, when God calls, aside thy papers, and first dress thy Soul, and then thy herse.

Blindness is odious, and Widowhood is sad, Destitution is without comfort, and Persecution is of trouble, and Famine is intolerable, and Tears are a sad ease of a sadder heart: but these are evils of Life, not of our Death. For *the dead that die in Lord* are so far from wanting the commodities of life, that they do not want Life it self.

After all this, I do not say it is a sin to be afraid Death: we finde the boldest spirit that discourfes of with confidence, and dares undertake a danger as great as Death, yet doth shrink at the horreur of it, when it comes dressed in its proper circumstances. And *Brutus*, who was as bold a *Roman* to undertake a noble action as any was since they first reckoned by Confession yet when *Furius* came to cut his throat after his defeat by *Anthony*, he ran from it like a girl, and being admonished to die constantly, *he swore by his life*, that he would shortly *endure death*. But what do I speake of such imperfect persons? Our blessed Lord was pleased to legitimate Fear to us by his Agony and Prayer in the garden. It is not a sin to be afraid, but it is a great felicity to be without Fear; which felicity our dearest Saviour refused to have, because it was contrary to his purposes to suffer any thing that was contrary to felicity, every thing but Sin. But when men will by *all means avoid death*, they are like those who at any hand resolve to be rich: There is a case may happen in which they will blaspheme, and dishonour providence, or doe a base action, or curse God and die: but in all cases they die miserable and insnared, and in no case do they die the less of it. Nature hath left us the key of the Churchyard, and custome hath brought Coemeteries and Charthouses into Cities and Churches, places most frequen-

ἀλλ' οἱ ἱερεῖς
καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι
πολλοὶ τὸ θάνατον
φοβούμενοι.

quent

frequented, that we might not carry our selves strangely in so certain, so expected, so ordinary, so unavoidable an accident.

All reluctancy or unwillingness to obey the Divine decree is but a snare to our selves, and a load to our spirits, and is either an intire cause, or a great aggravation, of the calamity. Who did not scorn to look upon *Xerxes* when he caused 300 stripes to be given to the Sea, and sent a cartel of defiance against the mountain *Atbo*? Who did not scorn the proud vanity of *Cyrus*, when he took so goodly a revenge upon the river *Cyndus* for his hard passage over it? or did not deride or pity the *Thracians*, for shooting arrows against heaven when it thunders?

Quam pellunt lacrymæ foveant
sortem: Dura negant cedere mol-
libus.

Siccas si vi-
deat genas,
Duræ ceder
hebes fors
patientiæ.

Νῆπιος οἱ Ζεὺς περὶ αἰθέρος ἀγένητος.

Iliad. 9.

To be angry with God, to quarrel with the Divine providence, by repining against an unalterable, a natural, an easie sentence, is an argument of a huge folly, and the parent of a great trouble;

a man is base and foolish to no purpose, he throws away a vice to his own misery, and to no advantages of ease and pleasure.

Et cum nihil imminuat dolores,
cur frustra turpes esse volumus?
Seneca.

Fear keeps men in bondage all their life, saith *S. Paul*; and *Patience* makes him his own man, and lord of his own interest and person. Therefore *pass* your selves in patience, with Reason and Religion, and you shall die with ease.

Non levat
miseros do-
lor.

Non levat
miseros do-
lor.

If all the parts of this discourse be true: if they be better then dreams, and unless virtue be nothing but words,

Virtutem
verba pu-
tas, ut in-
cum lignis

as a grove is a heap of trees; if they be not the Phantasms of hypochondriacal persons, and designs upon the interest of men and their persuasions to evil purposes;

tar, ut in-
cum lignis

then there is no reason but that we should really desire death, and account it among the good things of God, and the sour and laborious felicities of man.

S. Paul understood it well, when he desired to be dissolved: he well enough knew his own advantages, and pursued them accordingly.

But it is certain, that he that is afraid of Death, I mean, with a vir-
olent and transporting Fear, with a Fear apt to dis-

compose

compose

compose his duty or his patience, that man loves this world too much, or dares not trust God the next.

S E C T. IX.

General Rules and exercises whereby our Sickness may become safe and sanctified.

1. **T**ake care that the Cause of thy Sicknes be as may not four it in the principal and original causes of it. It is a sad calamity to pass into the house of mourning through the gates of Intemperance, a drunken meeting, or the surfeits of a loathed and furious Table; for then a man suffers the pain of his folly, and he is like a fool smarting under the whip which his own viciousness twisted for his back; then a man payes the price of his sin, and hath a pure and unmingled sorrow in his suffering; and it cannot be alleviated by any circumstances, for the whole affair is a mere process of death and sorrow. Sin is in the head, sickness is in the body, and death and an eternity of pains in the tail; and nothing can make this condition tolerable, unless the miracles of the Divine mercy will be pleased to exchange the eternal anger for the temporal. True it is, that in all sufferings the Cause of it makes it noble or ignoble, honour or dishonour, tolerable or intolerable. For when patience is afflicted by a sudden violence, by a blow from heaven or earth, from a gracious God or an unjust man, patience looks forth to the doors which way she may escape, and if Innocence or a cause of Religion keep the entrance, then whether she escapes at the gates of life or death there is a good to be received, greater than the evils of a sickness; but if Sin thrust in that sickness and that hell stands at the door, then patience turns to fury, and seeing it impossible to go forth with safety, rolls up and down with a circular and infinite revolution, making its motion not from, but upon its own centre; it doubles the pain, and increases the

Solatum est
pro honesto
dura tolera-
re, & ad
causam
patientia re-
spicit.
1 Pet. 2. 19.
Heb. 11. 36.
Matt. 5. 11.

Magis his
quæ patitur
vexat causa
patiendi.

low, till by its weight it breaks the spirit, and bursts into the agonies of infinite and eternal ages. If we had seen S. Polycarp Burning to death, or S. Laurence Rostred upon his Gridiron, or S. Ignatius exposed to Lions, or S. Sebastian pierced with Arrows, or S. Attalus carried about the Theatre with scorn unto his death for the cause of *Jesus*, for Religion, for God and a holy Conscience; we should have been in love with flames, and have thought the Gridiron fairer than the *sponte, the ribs of a marital bed*, and we should have chosen to converse with those Beasts rather than those men that brought those Beasts forth, and estimated the Arrows to be the rays of light brighter than the Moon, and that Disgrace and mistaken Pageantry were a solemnity richer and more magnificent than *Mordecai's* procession upon the King's horse, and in the robes of majesty: for so did these Holy men account them; they kissed their stakes, and hugged their deaths, and ran violently to torments, and counted whippings and secular disgraces to be the enamel of their persons, and the ointment of their heads, and the embalming their names, and securing them for immortality. But to see *Sejanus* torn in pieces by the people, or *Nero* crying or creeping timorously to his death, when he was condemned to die *more majorem*; to see *Judas* pale and trembling, full of anguish, sorrow and despair; to observe the groanings and intolerable agonies of *Herod* and *Antiochus*, will tell and demonstrate the causes of patience and impatience to proceed from the causes of the suffering: and it is Sin only that makes the cup bitter and deadly. When men by vomiting measure up the drink they took in, and sick and sad do again taste their meat turned into choler by intemperance, the sin and its punishment are mingled so, that shame covers the face, and sorrow puts a veil of darkness upon the heart: and we scarce pity a vile person that is haled to execution for Murder or for Treason, but we say he deserves it, and that every man is concerned in it that he should die. If lust brought the sickness

Hi quicquid biberint vomitu
remittitur tales, & bilem suam
regurgitant.

Seneca.

or the shame, if we truly suffer the rewards of our deeds, we must thank our selves; that is, we are into an evil condition, and are the sacrifice of the vine justice. But if we live holy lives, and if we ter, well in, we are sure to pass on safe, and to go with advantage, if we list our selves.

2. To this relates, that we should not count *Sickness*: For he that is to be carefull of his passage to a sickness, will think himself concerned that he not into it through a trap-door: for so it hath sometimes happened, that such counterfeiting to light evil purposes hath ended in a real sufferance. As tells of a *Roman* Gentleman, who to escape the Icription of the *Triumvirate* fled, and to secure his vacie counterfeited himself blind on one eye, wore a plaister upon it, till beginning to be free from the malice of the three prevailing Princes, he opened his hood, but could not open his eye, but for ever the use of it, and with his eye payed for his liberty hypocrisie. And *Caelius* counterfeited the Gout, all its circumstances and pains, its dressings and remedies, and complaint, till at last the Gout really tormented and spoiled the pageantry. His arts of dissimulation were so witty, that they put life and motion to the very image of the disease; he made the very cure to sigh and grone.

Tantum cura
ra potest &
ars doloris;
Desiit fingere
Caelius
podagrat.
Mart. l.
ep. 38.

It is easie to tell upon the interest of what vertue counterfeiting is to be reprov'd. But it will be hard to snatch the politics of the world from following which they call a canonized and authentic Precedent, and *David's* counterfeiting himself mad before *King of Gath*, to save his life and liberty, will be sufficient to entice men to serve an end upon the stock charges of so small an irregularity, not in the manner of manners, but in the rules and decencies of nature or civil deportment. I cannot certainly tell what degrees of excuse *David's* action might put on. This ly; besides his present necessity, the Laws whose coercitive or directive power *David* lived under had less severity, and more of liberty, and towards ene

had so little of restraint and so great a power, that what amongst them was a direct sin, if used to their brethren the sons of *Jacob*, was lawfull and permitted to be acted against enemies. To which also I adde this general caution, that the actions of holy persons in Scripture are not alwaies good precedents to us Christians, who are to walk by a rule and a greater strictness, with more simplicity and heartiness of pursuit. And amongst them, sanctity and holy living did in very many of its instances increase in new particulars of duty; and the Prophets reprov'd many things which the Law forbade not, and taught many duties which *Moses* prescribed not; and as the time of Christ's approach came, so the Sermons and Revelations too were more Evangelical, and like the patterns which were fully to be exhibited by the Son of God. Amongst which it is certain that *Christian simplicity* and *godly sincerity* is to be accounted: * and counterfeiting of sickness is a huge enemy to this; * it is an upbraiding the Divine Providence, * a jesting with fire, * a playing with a thunder-bolt; * a making the decrees of God to serve the vicious or secular ends of men; * it is a tempting of a judgment, * a false accusation of God, * a forestalling and antedating his anger; * it is a cousing of men by making God a party in the fraud: and therefore if the cousing returns upon the mans own head, he enters like a fox into his sickness, and perceives himself caught in a trap, or earthed in the intolerable dangers of the grave.

3. Although we must be infinitely carefull to prevent it, that sin does not thrust us into a sickness; yet when we are in the house of sorrow, we should doe well to take Physick against sin, and suppose that it is the cause of the evil; if not by way of natural causality and proper effect, yet by a moral influence, and by a just demerit. We can easily see when a man hath got a surfeit; Intemperance is as plain as the hand-writing upon the wall, and easier to be read: but Covetousness may cause a Fever as well as Drunkenness, and Pride can produce a Falling-sickness as well as long.

washings and dilutions of the Brain, and intemperate Lust: and we find it recorded in Scripture, that the temptuous and unprepared manner of receiving of Holy Sacraments caused sickness and death; and *crilege* and *Vow-breach* in *Ananias* and *Sapphira* made them to descend quick into their graves. Therefore when sickness is upon us, let us cast about, and, if we can, let us find out the cause of God's displeasure, it being removed, we may return into the health and securities of God's loving kindness. Thus in the years famine *David* enquired of the Lord what was the matter: and God answered, *It is for Saul and his bloody house*: and then *David* expiated the guilt, the people were full again of food and blessing. When *Israel* was smitten by the *Amorites*, *Joshua* cast about, and found out the accursed thing, and cast it out; and the people after that fought prosperously. And what God in that case said to *Joshua*, he will verifie to us; *I will not be with you any more, unless you destroy the accursed thing from among you.* In pursuance of this we are to observe, that although in case of loud and clamorous sins the discovery is easy and the remedy not difficult; yet because Christianity is a nice thing, and Religion is as pure as the Sun, the Soul of man is apt to be troubled from more principles than the intricate and curiously-composed body in its innumerable parts, it will often happen that when we go to enquire into the particular, we shall never find it out; and we may suspect Drunkenness, when it may be also a morose delectation in Unclean thoughts, Covetousness, or Oppression, or a crafty Invasion of my neighbour's rights, or my want of Charity to my Judging unjustly in my own cause, or my Contempt of my neighbours, or a secret Pride, or a base Hypocrisy, or the Pursuance of little ends with violence and contention, that may have procured the present messenger of death. Therefore ask no more after any one sin, but heartily endeavour to reform all: *sin no more, lest a worse thing happen*: for a single search or accusation may be the design of an imperfect Repentance.

Josh. 7. 12.

"Ὁρα καὶ ὡς
περάσων ἐς,
μη μείζω καὶ
καὶ κλησώ-
μιθ. Soph.

no man does heartily return to God, but he that decrees against every irregularity; and then only we can be restored to health or life, when we have taken away the causes of sickness and a cursed death.

4. He that means to have his Sickness turn into safety and life, into health and vertue, must make *Religion the employment of his sickness, and prayer the employment of his Religion*. For there are certain *compendiums* or *abbreviations* and shortnings of Religion, fitted to several states. They that first gave up their names to Christ, and that turned from Paganism to Christianity, had an abbreviature fitted for them; they were to renounce their false worshippings, and give up their belief, and vow their obedience unto Christ, and in the very profession of this they were forgiven in Baptism. For God hastens to snatch them from the power of the Devil, and therefore shortens the passage, and secures the estate. In the case of Poverty, God hath reduced this duty of man to an abbreviature of those few graces which they can exercise; such as are Patience, Contentedness, Truth, and Diligence, and the rest he accepts in good will; and the charities of the Soul, in Prayers and the actions of a cheap Religion. And to most men *Charity* is also an *abbreviature*. And as the love of God shortens the way to the purchase of all vertues; so the expression of this to the poor, goes a huge way in the requisites and towards the consummation of an excellent Religion. And *Martyrdom* is another abbreviature: and so is every act of an excellent and heroical Vertue. But when we are fallen into the state of sickness, and that our understanding is weak and troubled, our bodies sick and useless, our Passions turned into Fear, and the whole state into suffering, God in compliance with mans infirmity hath also turned our Religion into such a duty which a sick man can doe most passionately, and a sad man and a timorous can perform effectually, and a dying man can doe to many purposes of pardon and mercy; and that is, *Prayer*. For although a sick man is bound to doe many acts of vertue of several kinds, yet the most of

them are to be done *in the way of Praier*. Praier is only the Religion that is proper to a sick mans condition, but it is the manner of doing other graces which then left, and in his power. For thus the sick man to doe his repentance and his mortifications, his temperance and his chastity, by a fiction of imagination bringing the offers of the vertue to the spirit, and making an action of election: and so our Praiers are a direct of Chastity, when they are made in the matter of Grace; just as repentance for our Cruelty is an act of the grace of *Mercy*; and repentance for Uncleaness is an act of Chastity, is a means of its purchase, and in order to the habit. And though such acts of vertue which are only *in the way of Praier* are ineffective to the intire purchase, and of themselves cannot change the vice into vertue; yet they are good renewall of the grace, and proper exercise of a habit already gotten.

The purpose of this discourse is to represent the excellency of Praier, and its proper advantages which hath in the time of sickness. For besides that it moves God to pity, piercing the clouds, and making the heavens like a pricked eye to weep over us, and refresh us with showrs of pity; it also doth the work of the Soul, and expresse the vertue of his whole life *in figure*, in pictures and lively representments, so preparing it for a never-ceasing crown, by renewing actions in the continuation of a never-ceasing, a never hindered affection. Praier speaks to God, when the tongue is stiffened with the approachings of death: Praier can dwell in the heart, and be signified by the hand, eye, by a thought or a groane: Praier of all the acts of Religion is the last alive, and it serves God with all circumstances, and exercises material graces by abstraction from matter, and separation, and makes them be spiritual; and therefore best dresses our bodies for *funeral or recovery*, for *the mercies of restitution* and *the mercies of the grave*.

5. In every sickness, whether it will or will not so in nature and in the event, yet in thy spirit and preparation

parations resolve upon it, and treat thyself accordingly as if it were *a sickness unto death*. For many men support their unequal courages by flattery and false hopes, and because sicker men have recovered, believe that they shall do so; but therefore they neglect to adorn their Souls, or set their house in order: besides the temporal inconveniencies that often happen by such persuasions, and putting-off the evil day, such as are, *dying intestate, leaving estates intangled, and some Relatives unprovided for*; they suffer infinitely in the interest and affairs of their Soul, they die carelessly and surprised, their burthens on, and their scruples unre-moved, and their cases of conscience not determined, and, like a sheep, without any care taken concerning their precious Souls. Some men will never believe that a villain will betray them, though they receive often advices from suspicious persons and likely accidents, till they are entred into the snare; and then they believe it when they feel it, and when they cannot return: but so the treason entred, and the man was betrayed by his own folly, placing the snare in the regions and advantages of opportunity. This evil looks like *boldness and a confident spirit*, but it is the greatest timorousness and cowardise in the world. They are so fearful to die, that they dare not look upon it as possible; and think that the making of a Will is a mortal sign, and sending for a spiritual man an irrecoverable disease; and they are so afraid lest they should think and believe *now they must die*, that they will not take care that it may not be evil *in case they should*. So did the Eastern slaves drink wine, and wrapt their heads in a veil, that they might die without sense or sorrow, and wink hard that they might sleep the easier. In pursuance of this rule let a man consider, that whatsoever must be done in sickness ought to be done in health: only let him observe that his sickness as a good monitor chastises his neglect of duty, and forces him to live as he alwaies should; and then all *these solemnities and aressings for death* are nothing else but the part of a *religious life*, which he ought to have exercised all his

dies; and if those circumstances can affright him, let him please his fancy by this truth, that then he does begin to live. But it will be a huge folly if he think that confession of his sins will kill him, or receiving the holy Sacrament will hasten his agony; the Priest shall undoe all the hopefull language & promises of his Physician. *Assure thy self, thou shalt not die the sooner; but by such addressees thou shalt die much the better.*

Let the sick person be infinitely carefull that he do not fall into a state of death upon a new action; that is, at no hand commit a deliberate sin, or receive any affection to the old; for in both cases he falls into the evils of a surprize, and the horrors of a sudden death: For a sudden death is but a sudden joy, it takes a man in the state and exercises of vertue: and is only then an evil when it finds a man unready. There were sad departures when *Tigellinus*, *Cornelius Gracchus* the Pretor, *Leontius* the son of *Gonzaga* Duke of *Modena*, *Ladislaus* King of *Naples*, *Speusippus*, *Glucius* of *Geneva*, and one of the Popes, died in the forbidden embraces of abused women; or if *Job* had outlived God and so died; or when a man sits down in despair, and in the accusation and calumny of the unmerciful mercy: they make their night sad, and stormy, & eternal. When *Herod* began to sink with the shameful torment of his bowels, and felt the grave open under him, he imprisoned the Nobles of his Kingdom, & commanded his Sister that they should be a sacrifice to his departing ghost. This was an egress fit only for persons who meant to dwell with Devils to eternal age; and that man is hugely in love with sin, who cannot forbear in the Week of the Assizes, and when him self stood at the bar of scrutiny, and prepared for his never-to-be-reversed sentence. He dies suddenly in the worst sense and event of sudden death, who manages his sickness, that even that state shall not be innocent, but that he is surprized in the guilt of a new account. It is a sign of a reprobate spirit, and an habitual, prevailing, ruling sin, which exacts obedience

when the judgement looks him in the face. At least go to God with the innocence and fair deportment of thy person in the last scene of thy life, that when thy Soul breaks into the state of separation, it may carry the relishes of Religion and sobriety to the places of its abode and sentence *

7. When these things are taken care for, let the sick man so order his affairs that he have but very little conversation with the world, but wholly (as he can) attend to Religion, and antedate his conversation in Heaven,

alwaies having intercourse with God, and still conversing with the holy *Jesus*, kissing his wounds, admiring his goodness, begging his mercy, feeding on him with Faith, and drinking his blood: to which purpose it were very fit (if all circumstances be answerable) that the narrative of the Passion of Christ be read or discoursed to him at length, or in brief according to the style of the four Gospels. But in all things let his care and society be as little secular as is possible.

* *Altho' his betho'f
Inwardly and oft
Woe bare it were to flie
From bed into the pit,
From pit into pain
That here shall cease again,
He would not doe one sin
All the world to win.*

*Inscript. marmori in Eccles. paroch.
de Feversham in agro Cantiano.*



C H A P. IV.

Of the practice of the Graces proper
the state of Sicknes, which a sick man
may practise alone.

S E C T. I.

Of the Practice of Patience.

NOW we suppose the man entering upon
Scene of sorrows and *passive Graces*. It may
be he went yesterday to a Wedding, merry
and brisk, and there he felt his sentence, that
he must return home and die, (For men very commonly
enter into the snare *singing*, and consider not whether
their fate leads them) nor feared that then the
Angel was to strike his stroke, till his knees kissed the earth
and his head trembled with the weight of the rod which
God put into the hand of an exterminating Angel. In
whatsoever the ingress was, when the man feels
blood boil, or his bones weary, or his flesh diseased
with a load of a dispersed and disordered humour,
his head to ache, or his faculties discomposed, then
must consider that all those discourses he hath heard
concerning patience and resignation, and conform
to Christ's sufferings, and the melancholy lectures
the Cross, must all of them now be reduced to practice
and pass from an ineffective contemplation to such
exercise as will really try whether we were true disciples
of the Cross, or only believed the doctrines of Religion
when we were at ease, and that they never passed
through the ear to the heart, and dwelt not in our
spirits. But every man should consider God does not

in vain; that he would not to no purpoſe ſend us Preachers, and give us rules, and furniſh us with diſcourſe, and lend us books, and provide Sermons, and make examples, and promiſe his Spirit, and deſcribe the bleſſedneſs of holy ſufferings, and prepare us with daily alarms, if he did not really purpoſe to order our affairs ſo that we ſhould need all this, and uſe it all. There were no ſuch thing as the grace of Patience, if we were not to feel a ſickneſs, or enter into a ſtate of ſufferings: whither when we are entred, we are to practiſe by the following Rules.

*The Practice and Acts of Patience,
by way of Rule.*

1. At the firſt addreſs and preſence of Sickneſs, *ſtand ſtill and arreſt thy ſpirit*, that it may without amazement or affright conſider that this was that thou look-
eſt for, and wert alwaies certain ſhould happen, and that now thou art to enter into the actions of a new religion, the agony of a ſtrange conſtitution: but at no hand ſuffer thy ſpirits to be diſperſed with fear, or wildneſs of thought, but ſtay their looſeneſs and diſperſion by a ſerious conſideration of the preſent and future imployment. For ſo doth the *Libyan* Lion, ſpying the fierce huntſman, firſt beats himſelf with the ſtrokes of his tail, and curls up his ſpirits, making them ſtrong with union and recollection, till being ſtruck with a *Mauritanian* ſpear, he ruſhes forth into his defence and nobleſt contention; and either ſcapes into the ſecrets of his own dwelling, or elſe dies the braveſt of the *Forest*. Every man when ſhot with an arrow from God's quiver, muſt then draw in all the auxiliaries of Reason, and know that then is the time to try his ſtrength, and to reduce the words of his Religion into action, and conſider that if he behaves himſelf weakly and timorouſly, he ſuffers never the leſs of ſickneſs; but if he returns to health, he carries along with him the mark of a coward and a fool; and if he deſcends into his grave, he enters into the ſtate of the *Faithleſs*
and

and unbelievers. Let him set his heart firm upon resolution; I must bear it inevitably, and I will by God's grace do it nobly.

2. Bear in thy sickness all along the same thoughts, propositions and discourses concerning thy Person, Life and Death, thy Soul and Religion, which thou hadst in the best dials of thy health, and when thou didst discourse wisely concerning things spiritual: or it is to be supposed (and if it be not yet done, let this rule re-mind thee of it, and direct thee) that thou cast about in thy health, and considered concerning change and the evil day, that thou must be sick and that thou must need a comforter, and that it was certain thou shouldst fall into a state in which all the cord of thy anchor should be stretched, and the very rock and foundation of Faith should be attempted; whatsoever fancies may disturb you, or whatsoever weaknesses may invade you, yet consider, when you were better able to judge and govern the accidents of your life, you concluded it necessary to trust in God and possess your Souls with patience. Think of death as they think that stand by you; and as you did when you stood by others, That it is a blessed thing to be patient, That a quietness of spirit hath a certain reward. That still there is infinite truth and reality in the promises of the Gospel, That still thou art in the care of God, in the condition of a Son, and working out thy salvation with labour and pain, with fear and trembling; That now the Sun is under a cloud, but it sends forth the same influence: and be sure to make new principles upon the stock of a quick and an impatient sense, or too busy an apprehension: keep your old principles, and upon their stock discourse and settle on towards your conclusion.

3. Resolve to bear your sickness like a child, without considering the evils and the pains, the loss and the danger; but go straight forward, and let your thoughts cast about for nothing, but how to make advantages of it by the instrument of Religion. He from a high tower looks down upon the precipice,

meas

measures the space through which he must descend, and considers what a huge fall he shall have, shall feel more by the horreur of it then by the last dash on the pavement: and he that tells his groans and numbers his sighs, and reckons one for every gripe of his belly or throb of his distempered pulse, will make an *artificial sickness* greater then the *natural*. And if thou beest ashamed that a child should bear an evil better then thou, then take his instrument, and allay thy spirit with it; reflect not upon thy evil, but contrive as much as you can for duty, and in all the rest *inconsideration* will ease your pain.

4. If thou fearest thou shalt need, observe and draw together all such things as are apt to charm thy spirit, and ease thy fancy in the sufferance. It is the counsel of Socrates: *It is (said he) a great danger, and you must by discourse and arts of reasoning inchant it into slumber and some rest.* It may be thou wert moved much to see a person of Honour to die untimely; or thou didst love the Religion of that death-bed, and it was dressed up in circumstances fitted to thy needs, and hit thee on that part where thou wert most sensible; or some little saying in a Sermon or passage of a book was chosen and singled out by a peculiar apprehension, and made consent lodge a while in thy spirit, even then when thou didst place death in thy meditation, and didst view it in all its dress of fancy: Whatsoever that was which at any time did please thee in thy most passionate and fantastic part, let not that goe, but bring it home at that time especially; because when thou art in thy weakness, such little things will easier move thee then a more severe discourse and a better reason. For a sick man is like a scrupulous; his case is gone beyond the cure of arguments, and it is a *trouble* that can only be helped by chance, or a lucky saying; and Ludovico Corbinelli was moved at the death of Henry the second more then if he had read the saddest Elegy of all the unfortunate Princes in Christendom, or all the sad sayings of Scripture, or the threnes of the funeral Prophets. I deny not but
this

Καλὸς γὰρ ὁ
κίνδυνος καὶ
χρὴ τὰ τοιαῦτα
τὰ ὅσπερ
ἐπαδεῖν ἐκ-
ταῖς.

this course is most proper to weak persons; but in state of weakness for which we are now providing remedies and instruction, a strong man will not need; but when our sickness hath rendred us weak in all senses, it is not good to refuse a remedy because it supposes us to be sick. But then, if to the Catalogue of persons we adde all those who are ruled by fancies, shall find that *many persons in their health, and more in their sickness*, are under the dominion of fancies, apt to be helped by those little things which themselves have found fitted to their apprehension, and which no other man can minister to their needs, unless by chance or in a heap of other things. But therefore every one should remember by what instruments he was at some time much moved, and try them upon his spirit in the day of his calamity.

5. *Do not chuse the kinde of thy Sickness, or manner of thy Death*; but let it be what God pleases, so it be no greater then thy spirit or thy Patience can bear; for that you are to rely upon the promise of God, to secure thy self by prayer and industry: but in all things else let God be thy chuser, and let it be thy will to submit indifferently, and attend thy duty. It is full to beg of God that thy sickness may not be dangerous or noisome, infectious or unusual, because these are circumstances of evil which are also proper instruments of temptation: and though it may well concern the prudence of thy Religion to fear thy self, to keep thee from violent temptations, who hast so often fallen in little ones; yet even in these things be still keep some degrees of indifferency; that is, if it will not be intreated to ease thee, or to change thy condition, then be importunate that thy spirit and its intentions be secured, and *let him doe what seemeth good in his eyes*. But as in the degrees of sickness thou art committed to God, so in the kinde of it (supposing several degrees) thou art to be altogether incurious, when God call thee by a Consumption or an Asthma, by a Dropie or a Palsie, by a Fever in thy humours, or a Fever in thy spirits; because all such nicety of ch

is nothing but a colour to legitimate Impatience, and to make an excuse to murmur privately, and for circumstances, when in the summe of affairs we durst not own Impatience. I have known some persons vehemently wish that they might die of a Consumption, and some of these had a plot upon heaven, and hoped by that means to secure it after a careless life; as thinking a lingring sickness would certainly infer a lingring and a protracted repentance; and by that means they thought they should be safest: Others of them dreamed it would be an easier death; and have found themselves deceived, and their Patience hath been tired with a weary spirit and an useless body, by often conversing with healthfull persons and vigorous neighbors, by uneasiness of the flesh and the sharpness of their bones, by want of spirits and a dying life; and in conclusion have been directly debauched by peevishness and a fretfull sickness: And these men had better have left it to the *wisdom* and *goodness* of God, for they both are infinite.

6. *Be patient in the desires of Religion, and take care that the forwardness of exteriour actions do not discompose thy spirit; while thou fearest that by less serving God in thy disability, thou runnest backward in the accounts of pardon and the favour of God.* Be content that the time which was formerly spent in prayer be now spent in vomiting and carefulness and attendances: since God hath pleased it should be so, it does not become us to think hard thoughts concerning it. Do not think that God is only to be found in a great prayer, or a solemn office; he is moved by a sigh, by a groane, by an act of love: And therefore when your pain is great and pungent, lay all your strength upon it, to bear it patiently: when the evil is something more tolerable, let your minde think some pious, though short, meditation; let it not be very busie, and full of attention, for that will be but a new temptation to your Patience, and render your Religion tedious and hateful. But record your desires, and present your self to God by general acts of will and understanding, and by
habitual

habitual remembrances of your former vigorous
and by verification of the same grace, rather than
per exercises. If you can doe more, doe it; but if you
not, let it not become a scruple to thee. We must
think man is tied to the forms of health, or that
who swoons and faints is obliged to his usual forms
hours of praier; *if we cannot labour, yet let us*
Nothing can hinder us from that but our own unclean-
tableness.

7. Be obedient to thy Physician in those things

*Ipsi ceu vi Deo nullo est opus;
apud Senecam. Scaliger rectè emen-
dat, Ipsi ceu Deo, &c. Ex Gra-
eco scilicet, Μὴν ὅτι Θεὸς ἀνέστηναι
ἀνθρώπῳ.*

concern him, if he be a person
minister unto thee. *God is he*
that needs no help, and God hath
created the Physician for thine: there-
fore use him *temperately*, without

violent confidences; and *sweetly*, without uncivil dis-
tings, or refusing his prescriptions upon humour
impotent fear. A man may refuse to have his arm
leg cut off, or to suffer the pains of *Marine* his inci-
and if he believes that to die is the less evil, he
compose himself to it without hazarding his Patience
or introducing that which he thinks a worse evil:
that which in this article is to be reprov'd and avoid-
is, that some men will chuse to die out of fear
death, and send for Physicians, and doe what they
selves list, and call for counsel, and follow none. Where
there is reason they should decline him, it is not to be
accounted to the stock of a sin; but where there is no
cause, there is a direct Impatience.

Hither is to be reduced that we be not too confi-
of the Physician, or drain our hopes of recovery
from the fountain, through so imperfect channels
laying the wells of God dry, and digging to our
broken Cisterns. Physicians are the Ministers of God's
mercies and providence, in the matter of health
ease, of restitution or death; and when God shall
able their judgements, and direct their counsels,
prosper their medicines, they shall doe thee good,
which you must give God thanks, and to the Physician
the honour of a blessed *instrument*. But this can
alw

alwaies be done : And *Lucius Cornelius*, the Lieutenant in *Portugal* under *Fabius* the Conſul, boated in the inſcription of his Monument, that he had lived a healthfull and vegete age till his laſt ſickneſs, but then complained he was forſaken by his Phyſician, and railed upon *Æſculapius*, for not

accepting his vow and paſſionate deſire of preſerving his life longer : and all the effect of that impatience and the folly was, that it is recorded to following ages, that he died without Reaſon and without Religion. But it was a ſad ſight to ſee the favour of all *France* confined to a Phyſician and a Barber, and the King (*Lewis* the XI.) to be ſo much their ſervant that he ſhould acknowledge and owne his life from them, and all his eaſe to their gentle dreſſing of his Gout and friendly miniſteries; for the King thought himſelf *undone* &

robbed if he ſhould die : his portion here was fair; and he was loth to exchange his poſſeſſion for the intereſt of a bigger hope.

8. *Treat thy Nurses and ſervants ſweetly, and as it becomes an obliged and a neceſſitous perſon* : Remember that thou art very troubleſome to them, that they trouble not thee willingly ; that they ſtrive to doe thee eaſe and benefit, that they wiſh it and ſigh, and pray for it, and are glad if thou likeſt their attendance: that whatſoever is amiſs is thy diſeaſe, and the uneaſineſs of thy head or thy ſide, thy diſtemper or thy diſaffections ; and it will be an unhandſome injuſtice to be troubleſome to them becauſe thou art ſo to thy ſelf ; to make them feel a part of thy ſorrows, that thou maieſt not bear them alone ; evilly to requite their care by thy too-curious and impatient wrangling and fretfull ſpirit. That tenderneſs is vicious and unnatural that ſhrieks out under the weight of a gentle cataplasm ; and he will ill comply with God's rod, that cannot endure his friends greateſt kindneſs ; and he will be

L. Cornel. Legatus ſub Fabio Conſule vividam naturam & virilem animum ſervavi, quoad animam efflavi ; & tandem deſertus ope medicorum & *Æſculapii* Dei ingrati, cui me voveram ſodalem perpetuo futurum, ſi ſila aliquantulum optata protuliſſet.

Vetus Inſcriptio in Luſitania.

Nunc omnibus anxius aris
Illacrymat, ſignatque fores, & poſtore tergit
Limina ; nunc fruſtrâ vocat exorabile numen.
Papin. lib. 5.

be very angry (if he durst) with God's smiting
that is peevish with his servants that go about
him.

*Ἐν ἀσθενείᾳ
Grati vo-
cant, cum
Mors pre-
pter Impa-
tientiam
petitur.*

9. Let not the smart of your Sickness make
call violently for Death : you are not patient,
you be content to live. God hath wisely ordered
we may be the better reconciled with Death, be-
it is the period of many calamities : but whereever
General hath placed thee, stir not from thy station
till thou beest called off, but abide so, that death
come to thee by the design of him who intends it
thy advantage. God hath made Sufferance to be
work ; and do not impatiently long for evening,
night thou findest the reward of him that was weary
his work : for he that is weary before his time is a
profitable servant, and is either idle or diseased.

10. That which remains in the practice of this
is, that the sick man should doe acts of Patience by
of Praier and Ejaculations. In which he may
himself of the following collection.

S E C T. II.

Acts of Patience by way of Praier and Ejaculation

Job. 5. 8,
9,

I Will seek unto God, unto God will I commi-
cause, Which doeth great things and unsearchable
marvellous things without number :

11,

To set up on high those that be low, that those who
mourn may be exalted to safety.

16,

** So the poor have hope, and iniquity
peth her mouth.

17,

Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth :
fore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

18,

For he maketh sore, and bindeth up ; he woundeth
and his hands make whole.

19,

He shall deliver thee in six troubles, yea in
there shall no evil touch thee.

26.

Thou shalt come to thy grave in a just age, like
shock of corn cometh in in his season.

I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate upon thee in the night-watches. Because thou hast been my help; therefore under the shadow of thy wings will I rejoyce. My soul followeth hard after thee; for thy right hand hath upholden me. Psal. 63. 6; 7; 8.

God restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the path of righteousness for his Name's sake. Yea though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me. Psal. 23. 3; 4.

In the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock. Psal. 27. 5.

The Lord hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary, from the heaven did the Lord behold the earth: To hear the groaning of his prisoners; to loose those that are appointed to death. Psal. 102. 19, 20.

I cried unto God with my voice, even unto God with my voice, and he gave ear unto me. In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night and ceased not; my Soul refused to be comforted. * I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak. Will the Lord cast me off for ever? and will he be favourable no more? Is his promise clean gone for ever? doth his promise fail for evermore? Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? And I said, This is my infirmity: but I will remember the years of the right hand of the most High. Psal. 77. 1, 2, 3, 4, 7, 8, 9, 10.

No temptation hath taken me; but such as is common to man: But God is faithful, who will not suffer me to be tempted above what I am able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that I may be able to bear it. 1 Cor. 10. 13.

Whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning; that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope. Now the God of peace and consolation grant me to be so minded. Romas. 4. 5.

It is the Lord; let him doe what seemeth good in his eyes. 1 Sam. 3. 18.

Surely the word that the Lord hath spoken is good : but thy servant is weak : O remember my infirmities ; and lift thy servant up that leaneth upon thy right hand.

2 Cor. 12. There is given unto me a thorn in the flesh to be
7, 8, me. For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that
9, might depart from me. And he said unto me, My
is sufficient for thee : for my strength is made perfect
weakness. Most gladly therefore will I glory in my
infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon
me. For when I am weak, then am I strong.

10, O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul ;
Lam. 3. 58. hast redeemed my life. And I said, My strength
18, my hope is in the Lord ; Remembring my affliction
19, my misery, the wormwood and the gall. My soul
20, them still in remembrance, and is humbled within
me. This I recall to my mind, therefore I have hope.

21, It is the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed,
22, because his compassions fail not. They are new every
23, morning, great is thy faithfulness. The Lord is my portion,
24, I have said my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

25, The Lord is good to them that wait for him, to
26, a soul that seeketh him. It is good that a man should
hope, and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.
31, 32, For the Lord will not cast off for ever. But though
cause grief, yet will he have compassion according
33, to the multitude of his mercies. For he doth not afflict
wickedly, nor grieve the children of men.

39, Wherefore doth a living man complain ? a man
Job 14. 13. the punishment of his sins ? O that thou wouldest
me in the grave [of Jesus,] that thou wouldest keep
secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest
point me a set time, and remember me !

Job 2. 20. Shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall
not receive evil ?

The sick man may recite, or hear recited, the following Psalms in the intervalls of his Agony.

I.

O Lord, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure. Psal. 6.

Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am weak; O Lord, heal me, for my bones are vexed.

My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O Lord, how long?

Return, O Lord, deliver my soul: O save me for thy mercies sake.

For in death no man remembreth thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

I am weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.

Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all my [sorrows.]

Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity; for the Lord hath heard the voice of my weeping.

The Lord hath heard my supplication: the Lord will receive my prayer.

Blessed be the Lord who hath heard my prayer, and hath not turned his mercy from me.

II.

IN the Lord put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Psal. 11. 1,
Flee as a bird to your mountain?

The Lord is in his holy Temple; the Lord's Throne is in heaven; his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men. 4.

Preserve me, O God, for in thee do I put my trust. Psal. 16. 1;

O my soul, thou hast said unto the Lord; Thou art my Lord; my goodness extendeth not to thee. 2,

The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot. 5;

I will bless the Lord, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons. 7;

I have set the Lord alwaies before me: because he is at my right hand; I shall not be moved. 8;

K z

Therefore

9, Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoices:
my flesh also shall rest in hope.

11. Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy
presence is the fulness of joy, at thy right hand there
are pleasures for evermore.

Psal.17.15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness:
I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

III.

Psal.31.9, **H**Ave mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am in trouble:
mine eye is consumed with grief; yea my
soul and my belly.

10, For my life is spent with grief, and my years
are consumed in sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity,
and my bones are consumed.

12, I am like a broken vessel.

14, But I trusted in thee, O Lord; I said, Thou art
my God.

15, 16. My times are in thy hand: Make thy face to
shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercie's sake.

Psal.27.8, When thou saidst, Seek ye my face, my heart said
to thee, Thy face, Lord, will I seek.

9, Hide not thy face from me; put not thy servant
away in thine anger: thou hast been my help, leave
me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

13. I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the
goodness of the Lord in the land of the living.

Psal.31.19 O how great is thy goodness which thou hast
laid for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought
for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men!

20, Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence
from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secret
in a pavilion from the strife of tongues [from the calumnies
and aggravation of sins by Devils.]

22, I said in my haste, I am cut off from before
thy eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my
supplication when I cried unto thee.

23, O love the Lord all ye his Saints: for the Lord
serveth the faithfull, and plenteously rewardeth
the proud doer.

24, Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your
heart: all ye that hope in the Lord.

The Praier to be said in the beginning of a Sicknes.

O Almighty God, mercifull and gracious, who in thy justice didst send sorrow and tears, sickness and death into the world, as a punishment for man's sins, and hast comprehended all under sin, and this sad covenant of Sufferings, *not to destroy us, but that thou mightest have mercy upon all*, making thy justice to minister to mercy, *short afflictions to an eternal weight of glory*; as thou hast turned my sins into sickness, so turn my sickness to the advantages of Holiness and Religion, of Mercy and Pardon, of Faith and Hope, of Grace and Glory. Thou hast now called me *to the fellowship of sufferings*: Lord, by the instrument of Religion let my present condition be so sanctified, that my sufferings may be united to the sufferings of my Lord, that so thou mayest pity me and assist me. Relieve my sorrow, and support my spirit: direct my thoughts, and sanctifie the accidents of my sickness, and that the punishment of my sin may be the school of vertue: in which since thou hast now entred me, Lord, make me a holy proficient; that I may behave my self as a son under discipline, humbly and obediently, evenly and penitently, that I may come by this means nearer unto thee; that if I shall go forth of this sickness by the gate of life and health, I may return to the world with great strengths of spirit, to run a new race of a stricter Holiness and a more severe Religion: or if I pass from hence with the out-let of death, I may enter into the bosome of my Lord, and may feel the present joys of a certain hope of that Sea of pleasures in which all thy Saints and servants shall be comprehended to eternal ages. Grant this for Jesus Christ his sake, our dearest Lord and Saviour. Amen.

An act of Resignation to be said by a sick person in all the evil accidents of his Sicknes.

O Eternal God, thou hast made me and sustained me, thou hast blessed me in all the daies of my life,

and hast taken care of me in all variety of accidents and nothing happens to me in vain, nothing without thy providence; and I know thou smitest thy servant in mercy, and with designs of the greatest pity in the world: Lord, I humbly lie down under thy rod; and with me as thou pleasest; doe thou chuse for me, not only the whole state and condition of being, but even the little and great accident of it. Keep me safe by thy grace, and then use what instrument thou pleasest bringing me to thee. Lord, I am not solicitous of the passage, so I may get thee. Only, O Lord, remember my infirmities, and let thy servant rejoyce in thee always and feel and confess, and glory in thy goodness. O thou as delightfull to me in this my medicinal sickness as ever thou wert in any of the dangers of my prosperity: let me not peevishly refuse thy pardon at the time of a severe discipline. I am thy servant and thy creature, thy purchased possession, and thy son; I am thine; and because thou hast mercy in store for all that trust in thee; I cover mine eyes, and in silence wait the time of my redemption, Amen.

A Prayer for the grace of Patience.

Most mercifull and gracious Father, who in the redemption of lost Mankind by the Passion of thy most holy Son hast established a Covenant of Suretyships, I bless and magnifie thy Name that thou hast adopted me into the inheritance of Sons, and hast given me a portion of my elder Brother. Lord, the cross falls heavy and sits uneasie upon my shoulders; my spirit is willing, but my flesh is weak: I humbly beseech thee that I may now rejoyce in this thy dispensation and effect of providence. I know and am perswaded that thou art then as gracious when thou smitest us with amendment or trial, as when thou relievest our weary bodies in compliance with our infirmity. I rejoyce, Lord, in thy rare and mysterious mercy, who by sufferings hast turned our misery into advantages unspeakable: for so thou makest us like to thy Son, and givest

us a gift that the Angels never did receive ; for they cannot die in conformity to and imitation of their Lord and ours ; but, blessed be thy Name, we can, and, dearest Lord, *Let it be so.* Amen.

II.

THOU who art the God of Patience and consolation, strengthen me in the inner man, that I may *bear the yoke and burthen of the Lord* without any uneasie and useles murmures and ineffective unwillingness. Lord, I am unable to stand under the cross, unable of my self : but thou, O Holy *Jesus*, who didst feel the burthen of it, who didst sink under it, and wert pleased to admit a man to bear part of the load when thou underwentst all for him, be thou pleased to ease this load by fortifying my spirit, that I may be strongest when I am weakest, and may be able to doe and suffer every thing thou pleasest through Christ which strengthens me. Lord, if thou wilt support me, I will for ever praise thee : If thou wilt suffer the load to press me yet more heavily, I will cry unto thee, and complain unto my God ; and at last I will lie down and die, and by the mercies and intercession of the Holy *Jesus*, and the conduct of thy blessed Spirit, and the ministry of Angels, pass into those mansions where holy souls rest, and weep no more. Lord, pity me ; Lord, sanctifie this my sickness ; Lord, strengthen me ; Holy *Jesus*, save me and deliver me. Thou knowest how shamefully I have fallen with pleasure : in thy mercy and very pity let me not fall with pain too. O let me never *charge God foolishly*, nor offend thee by my Impatience and uneasie spirit, nor weaken the hands and hearts of those that charitably minister to my needs : but let me pass through *the valley of tears* and *the valley of the shadow of death* with safety and peace, with a meek spirit and a sense of the Divine mercies : and though thou breakest me in pieces, my hope is, thou wilt gather me up in the gatherings of eternity.

Grant this, eternal God, gracious Father, for the merits and intercession of our mercifull high-Priest, once suffered for me, and for ever intercedes for our most gracious and ever-Blessed Saviour *Jesus*.

A Prayer to be said when the sick man takes Physick.

O Most Blessed and eternal *Jesus*, thou who art great Physician of our Souls, and *the Sun of righteousness arising with healing in thy wings*, to thee is given by thy heavenly Father the Government of all the world, and thou disposest every great and little accident to thy Father's honour, and to the good comfort of them that love and serve thee: Be pleased to bless the ministry of thy servant in order to my cure and health, direct his judgement, prosper the medicines, and dispose the chances of my sickness favourably, that I may feel the blessing and loving-kindness of the Lord in the ease of my pain and the restitution of my health: that I being restored to the society of the living, and to thy solemn Assemblies, may praise thee and thy goodness secretly among the faithfull in the Congregation of thy redeemed ones, here in the inner-courts of the Lord, and hereafter in thy eternal Temple for ever and ever. Amen.

S E C T. III.

Of the practice of the grace of Faith in the time of Sickness.

NO W is the time in which Faith appears most necessary, and most difficult. It is the foundation of a good life, and the foundation of all our hopes: it is that without which we cannot live well, and without which we cannot die well: it is a Grace that then shall need to support our spirits, to sustain our hopes, to alleviate our sickness, to resist temptations, to prevent despair: upon the belief of the Articles of our Religion.

on we can doe the works of a holy life ; but upon belief of the Promises, we can bear our sickness patiently, and die chearfully. The sick man may practise it in the following instances.

1. *Let the sick man be carefull that he do not admit of any doubt concerning that which he believed and received from common consent in his best health and daies of election and Religion.* For if the Devil can but prevail so far as to unfix and unrivet the resolution and confidence or fulness of assent, it is easie for him so to unwind the spirit, that from *why to whether or no*, from *whether or no to scarcely not*, from *scarcely not to absolutely not at all*, are steps of a descending and falling spirit : and whatsoever a man is made to doubt of by the weakness of his understanding in a sickness, it will be hard to get an instrument strong or subtil enough to re-enforce and insure : For when the strengths are gone by which Faith held, and it does not stand firm by the weight of its own bulk and great constitution, nor yet by the cordage of a tenacious root, then it is prepared for a ruine, which it cannot escape in the tempests of a sickness and the assaults of a Devil. * Discourse and argument, * the line of Tradition, and * a never-failing Experience, * the Spirit of God, and the * truth of Miracles, * the word of Prophecie, * and the bloud of Martyrs, * the excellency of the Doctrine, and * the necessity of men, * the riches of the Promises, * and the wisdom of the Revelations, * the reasonableness and * sublimity, * the concordance and the * usefulness of the Articles, and * their compliance with all the needs of man, * and the government of Common-wealths, are like the strings and branches of the roots by which Faith stands firm and unmovable in the spirit and understanding of a man. But in Sickness the understanding is shaken, and the ground is removed in which the root did grapple, and supports its trunk ; and therefore there is no way now but that it be left to stand upon the old confidences, and by the firmament of its own weight : it must be left to stand, because it alwaies stood there before :

—Non
jam validis
radicibus
hærens,
Ponderis
fixa suo—

Sanctiusque
ac reveren-
tius visum
de actis De-
orum crede-
re quam sci-
re. Tacit.

before : and as it stood all his life-time in the *great understanding*, so it must now be supported with *and a fixed resolution*. But disputation tempts it, shakes it with trying, and overthrows it with *trial*. Above all things in the world, let the sick man fix a proposition which his sickness hath put into him, contrary to the discourses of health and a sober untrodden reason.

Fides tua te saluum faciet ; non exercitatio Scripturarum. Fides in regula posita est ; (scil. in symbolo quod jam recitauerat) habet legem, & salutem de observatione legis : Exercitatio autem in curiositate consistit, habens gloriam solam de peritæ studio. Cedat Curiositas Fidei ; cedat Gloria Saluti.

Tert. de præscript.

S. Augustinus vocat symbolum comprehensionem Fidei vestræ atq; perfectionem ; Cordis signaculum, & nostræ militiæ sacramentum. *Amb. lib. 3. de Meland. Virgin. Aug. serm. 115.*

Non per difficiles nos Deus ad beatam vitam quæstiones vocat. In absolute nobis & facili est æternitas ; Jesum suscitatum à mortuis per Deum credere, & ipsum esse dominum confiteri.

S. Hil ar. lib. 10. de Trinit.

Hæc est fides Catholica, de Symbolo suo dixit Athanasius, vel quicunq; author est S. Athanas. de fide Nicena.

Ἡ γὰρ ἐν αὐτῇ ἀναστρέφεται καὶ πατρίσιν καὶ τοῖς θεοῖς ὁμολογουμένη πῶς αὐτὰρ κτλ. οὐδὲ ἀναλεσθὲν μὲν ἀδύνατον ἀποδείξαι, οὐδὲ πρὸς τὴν εὐδοκίαν ἐν Χριστῷ.

Ep. ad Epiſt.

faction and interest hath too long maintained in its stendom.

3. Let the sick mans Faith especially be active in the promises of Grace, and the excellent things of the Gospel ; those which can comfort his sorrows,

2. Let the sick man mingle the vital of his Creed together with Devotions, and in that let him count his Faith ; not in Curiosity, Factions, in the confessions of titles and interests : for some forward zeals are so earnest to prove their little and uncertain articles of glory so to die in a particular and divided communion, that in the passion of their Faith they lose or compose their Charity. Let it be enough that we secure our interest in heaven, though we do not go to appropriate the mansions to sect : for every good man hopes to be saved as he is a Christian, and as he is a Lutheran, or of another vision. However those articles which he can build the exercise of vertue in his sickness, or upon stock of which he can improve his present condition, are such as are in the greatness and goodness, the mercy and mercy of God through Christ : nothing of which can be discerned in the fond disputations

inable his Patience; those upon the hopes of which he did the duties of his life, and for which he is not unwilling to die: such as the *Intercession and Advocacion of Christ*, Remission of sins, the Resurrection, the mysterious arts and mercies of man's Redemption, Christ's triumph over death and all the powers of hell, the Covenant of grace, or the blessed issues of Repentance; and above all, the article of Eternal life, upon the strength of which 11000. Virgins went chearfully together to their martyrdom, and 20000. Christians were burned by *Diocletian* on a Christmas-day, and whole armies of *Asian* Christians offered themselves to the Tribunals of *Arius Antoninus*, and whole Colledges of severe persons were instituted, who lived upon Religion, whose dinner was the *Eucharist*, whose supper was praise, and their nights were watches, and their daies were labour; for the hope of which then men counted it gain to lose their estates, and gloried in their sufferings, and rejoyced in their persecutions, and were glad at their disgraces. This is the article that hath made all the Martyrs of Christ confident and glorious; and if it does not more then sufficiently strengthen our spirits to the present suffering, it is because we understand it not, but have the appetites of beasts and fools. But if the sick man fixes his thoughts, and lets his habitation to dwell here, he swells his hope, and masters his fears, and eases his sorrows, and overcomes his temptations.

*Tertul. ad
Scapul.*

4. Let the sick man endeavour to turn his Faith of the Articles into Love of them: and that will be an excellent instrument, not only to refresh his sorrows, but to confirm his Faith in defiance of all temptations. For a sick man and a disturbed understanding are not competent and fit instruments to judge concerning the reasonableness of a Proposition. But therefore let him consider and love it, because it is usefull and necessary, profitable and gracious: and when he is once in love with it, and then also renews his love to it, when he feels the need of it, he is an interested person, and for his own sake will never let it go, and pass into the shadows

shadows of doubting, or the utter-darkness of
 lity. *An Act of Love* will make him have a mind
 it; and we easily believe what we love, but very
 easily part with our belief which we for so great
 interest have chosen, and entertained with a great
 section.

5. *Let the sick person be infinitely carefull that*
Faith be not tempted by any man, or any thing;
When it is in any degree weakened, let him lay
hold upon the conclusion, upon the Article it self,
 by earnest praier beg of God to guide him in cer-
 ty and safety. For let him consider that the article
 better then all its contrary or contradictory, and
 concerned that it be true, and concerned also that
 do believe it: but he can receive no good at
 Christ did not die, if there be no Resurrection, if
 Creed hath deceived him: therefore all that he
 doe is to secure his hold, which he can doe no way
 by praier and by his interest. And by this argu-
 or instrument it was that *Socrates* refreshed the ev-
 his condition, when he was to drink his *Aconite*.

In Phædon.

'the Soul be immortal, and perpetual rewards be-
 'up for wise souls, then I lose nothing by my de-
 'but if there be not, then I lose nothing by my o-
 'on; for it supports my spirit in my passage, and
 'evil of being deceived cannot overtake me wh-
 'have no being. So it is with all that are tempted
 their Faith. If those articles be not true, then
 men are nothing; if they be true, then they are hap-
 and if the Articles fail, there can be no punishment
 believing; but if they be true, my *not believing* de-
 all my portion in them, and possibility to receive
 excellent things which they contain. By Faith
quench the fiery darts of the devil: but if our Faith
 quenched, wherewithall shall we be able to endure
 assault? Therefore seise upon the Article, and se-
 the great object, and the great instrument, that is
hopes of pardon and eternal life through Jesus Ch-
 and doe this by all means, and by any instrument, ar-
 tificial or inartificial, by argument or by stratagem

per

perfect resolution or by discourse, by the hand and ears of Premisses or the foot of the Conclusion, by right or by wrong, because we understand it or because we love it, *super totam materiam*, because I will and because I ought, because it is safe to doe so and because it is not safe to doe otherwise; because if I doe, I may receive a good, and because if I doe not, I am miserable; either for that I shall have a portion of sorrows, or that I can have no portion of good things without it.

S E C T. IV.

Acts of Faith, by way of Praier and Ejaculation, to be said by sick men in the daies of their Temptation.

Lord, whither shall I go? thou hast the words of Joh.6.68.
eternal life.

I believe in God the Father Almighty, and in Jesus Christ his only Son our Lord, &c.

And I believe in the holy Ghost, &c.

Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

I know and am perswaded by the Lord Jesus that none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself: For whether we live, we live unto the Lord, and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lord's.

Mar.9.24.

Ro.14.14

7,

8.

If God be for us, who can be against us?

Rom.8.31,

He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him give us all things?

32,

Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect?

33,

It is God that justifieth. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

34.

If any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: And he is the propitiation for our sins.

1 Joh.2.1,

2.

This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners.

1 Tim. 1.

15.

○ grant

O grant that I may obtain mercy, that in me Christ may shew forth all long-suffering, that I may live in him to life everlasting.

2 Theff. 2. I am bound to give thanks unto God alway, because
13, God hath from the beginning chosen me to salvation
14, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of
truth, Whereunto he called me by the Gospel, to the
obtaining of the glory of the Lord Jesus Christ.

16, Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God our
Father which hath loved us, and hath given us
everlasting consolation, and good hope through
17, Comfort my heart, and stablish me in every good
and work.

2 Theff. 3. The Lord direct my heart into the love of God,
5, into the patient waiting for Christ.

2 Theff. 1. O that our God would count me worthy of this
11, thing, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his good
12, and the work of faith with power. That the Name
of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in me, and
in him, according to the grace of our God and the
Father Jesus Christ.

1 Theff. 5. Let us who are of the day be sober, putting on
8, breast-plate of faith and love, and for an helmet
9, hope of salvation. For God hath not appointed
us wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ
10, Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep
12, should live together with him. Wherefore comfort
your selves together, and edifie one another.

Acts 4. 12. There is no name under heaven whereby we can

Acts 3. 23. saved but only the Name of the Lord Jesus.
every soul which will not hear that Prophet shall
be destroyed from among the people.

Gal. 6. 14. God forbid that I should glory save in the Cross

1 Cor. 2. 2. Jesus Christ. I desire to know nothing but Jesus Christ

Phil. 1. 21. and him crucified. For to me to live is Christ, and
to die is gain.

Isa. 2. 22. Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils

Hab. 2. 4. for wherein is he to be accounted of? But the just
shall live by faith.

Joh. 11. 27. Lord, I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God

God, * the Saviour of the world, * the resurrection and the life; and he that believeth in thee, though he were dead, yet shall he live. * Joh. 4. 42. * Joh. 11.

Jesus said unto her, Said I not to thee, that if thou wouldst believe, thou shouldst see the glory of God?

O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the Law. But thanks be to God, who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Lord, make me steadfast and unmovable, alwaies abounding in the work of the Lord: For I know that my labour is not in vain in the Lord. 1 Cor. 15. 55, 56, 57, 58,

The Praier for the grace and strengths of Faith.

O Holy and eternal Jesus, who didst die for me and for all mankind, abolishing our sin, reconciling us to God, adopting us into the portion of thine heritage, and establishing with us a covenant of Faith and Obedience, making our Souls to rely upon spiritual strengths, by the supports of a holy belief, and the expectation of rare promises, and the infallible truths of God: O let me for ever dwell upon the rock, leaning upon thy arm, believing thy word, trusting in thy promises, waiting for thy mercies, and doing thy commandments; that the Devil may not prevail upon me, and my own weaknesses may not abuse or unsettle my persuasions, nor my sins discompose my just confidence in thee and thy eternal mercies. Let me alwaies be thy servant and thy disciple, and die in the communion of thy Church, of all faithfull people. Lord, I renounce whatsoever is against thy truth; and if secretly I have or doe believe any false proposition, I doe it in the simplicity of my heart and great weakness; and if I could discover it, would dash it in pieces by a solemn disclaiming it: For thou art *the Way, the Truth and the Life*. And I know that whatsoever thou hast declared, that is the truth of God: and I do firmly adhere to the Religion thou hast taught, and glory in nothing so much as that I am a Christian, that thy Name is called upon

upon me. O my God, though I die, yet will I trust in thee. In thee, O Lord, have I trusted, I will never be confounded. Amen.

S E C T. V.

*Of the practice of the grace of Repentance in the
of Sickneſs.*

Descendi ſi
ad Olympi-
a, ſed nemo
præter te :
coronâ ha-
bes, victori-
am non ha-
bes.

MEN generally do very much dread ſudden death, and pray againſt it paſſionately ; and certainly hath in it great inconveniences accidentally to many ſtates, to the ſettlement of families, to the culture and trimming of ſouls, and it robs a man of the bleſſings which may be conſequent to ſickneſs, and to the five graces and holy contentions of a Chriſtian, when he deſcends to his grave without an adverſary or ſtruggle : and a good man may be taken at ſuch a diſadvantage, that a ſudden death would be a great evil, even to the moſt excellent perſon, if it ſtrikes him in an unlucky circumſtance. But theſe conſiderations are the only ingredients into thoſe men's diſcourſe who contend violently againſt ſudden deaths ; for poſſibly, if there were all, there may be in the condition of ſudden death ſomething to make recompence for the evils of an over-haſty accident. For certainly, it is a leſs temporal evil to fall by the rudeneſs of a Sword, than the violences of a Fever, and the Axe is much a leſs advantage on then a Strangury ; and though a ſickneſs tries a man's vertues, yet a ſudden death is free from temptation. A ſickneſs may be more glorious, and a ſudden death more ſafe. *The deadeſt deaths are beſt, the ſureſt*

Mitiùs ille perit ſubitâ qui mergitur undâ,
Quâm ſua qui liquidis brachia laſſat aquis.
Ovid.

and leaſt premeditated. *Cæſar ſaid : and Plinius ſaid a ſhort death the beſt fortune of a man.*

Etiam inno-
centes men-
tiri cogit
dolor.

For even good men have been forced to an undue deportment by the violences of pain : and he obſerves concerning *Hercules*, that he was broken in pieces with pain even then when he fought for himſelf.

ality by his death, being tortured with a plague knit up in the lappet of his shirt. And therefore as a sudden death certainly loses the rewards of a holy sickness, so it makes that a man shall not so much hazard and lose the rewards of a holy life.

Ipsę illigatus peste interimor sentili.

But the secret of this affair is a worse matter: men live at that rate, either of an habitual wickedness, or else a frequent repetition of single acts of killing and deadly sins, that a sudden death is the ruine of all their hopes, and a perfect consignment to an eternal sorrow. But in this case also so is a lingring sickness: for our sickness may change us from life to health, from health to strength, from strength to the firmness and confirmation of habitual graces; but it cannot change a man from death to life, and begin and finish that process which sits not down but in the bosome of blessedness. He that washes in the morning when his bath is seasonable and healthfull, is not only made clean, but sprightly, and the blood is brisk and coloured like the first springing of the morning; but they that wash their dead, cleanse the skin, and leave paleness upon the cheek, and stiffness in all the joynts. A repentance upon our death-bed is like washing the coarse, it is cleanly and civil, but makes no change deeper then the skin. But God knows, it is a custome so to wash them that are going to dwell with dust, and to be buried in the lap of their

Lavor honestā morā & salubrit, quæ mihi & calorem & sanguinem servet: Rigere & pallere, post lavacrum mortuus possum.

Tertul. Apol. c. 42.

— Cognatā facie sepulti.

indured earth, but all their lives-time wallow in pollutions without any washing at all; or if they do, it is

like that of the *Dardani*, who washed but thrice all their life-time, when they are born, and when they marry, and when they die; when they are baptized, or against a solemnity, or

Δαρδανείς τὸν χρόνον τῆς ἡλικίας αἰχμαλωτίζονται μόνον πρὸς τὰς αἰχμαλωσίας, ἐξ αἰχμαλωσίας, καὶ γὰρ μὲν τὰς αἰχμαλωσίας, καὶ ἀποθανόντας.

Elia. lib. 4. var. hist. cap. 1.

for the day of their funeral: but these are but ceremonious washings, and never purifie the Soul, if it be stained and hath sullied the whiteness of its baptismal robes.

* God intended we should live a holy life, * he contracted

tracted with us in *Jesus* Christ for a holy life, * he
no abatements of the strictest
it, but such as did necessarily co
with humane infirmities or po
ties, that is, he understood it
sense of repentance, which st
to renew our dury, that it may

Vide Aug. lib. 5. Hom. 4. &
serm. 57. de Tempore. Faustum
ad Paulinum Ep. 1. in Biblioth.
Pp. tom. 5. vet. edit. Concil.
Arelat. 1. c. 3. Carthag. 4. cap.
7, 8.

holy life in the second sense; that is, some great
on of our life to be spent in living as Christians

* A resolving to repent upon our death-bed is the
est mockery of God in the world, and the most
contradictory to all his excellent designs of met
holiness: for therefore he threatned us with hell
did not, and he promised heaven if we did live
life: and a late repentance promises heaven to

Quis luce supremâ
Dimisisse meas seipò non ingemit horas?
Sil. Ital. l. 15.

on other conditions
when we have lived
edly. * It renders

useless and intolerable to the world; taking a
great curb of Religion, of fear and hope, and p
ting all impiety with the greatest impunity and
ragement in the world. * By this means we see so

Sic contra rerum naturæ munera nota,
Corvus maturis frugibus ova refert.

παῖδας πολυχρόνιους
Philo calls them, or

Prophets, *pueros centum annorum*, children of
an hundred years old, upon whose grave we may
the inscription which was upon the tomb of St

In Adrian. Σίμωλις μὲ ἐνλαύδα
κεῖται, βίος κ' ἔτη τόσα, ζήσας ὅ
ἔτη ἐπ' αὐτόν.

Xiphilin, Here he lies who
many years, but *lived* but seven
the course of Nature runs cou

the perfect designs of Piety; and * God, who
a life to live to him, is only served at our death
we die to all the world; * and we undervalue the
promises made by the Holy *Jesus*, for which the

Vide Life of Christ, Disc. of Re-
pentance; Rule of Holy living,
chap. 4. Sect. of Repentance; and
volume of Serm. Serm. 5, 6.

the strictest unerring piety
thousand ages is not a propo
ble exchange: yet we this
hard bargain to get heaven,

be forced to part with one lust, or live
twenty years; but, like *Demetrius Afer*,

having lived a slave all his
time, yet desiring to
ascend to his grave in

Nē tamen ad Stygias famulus descenderet um-
breretur implicitum cum scelerata lues, (bray,
Cavimus

freedom, begged manumission of his Lord) We lived
in the bondage of our sin all our daies, and hope to
be the Lord's freed man. * But above all, this course
of a delayed Repentance must of necessity therefore be
ineffective and certainly mortal, because it is an intire
destruction of the very formality and essential constitu-
tion of Religion: which I thus demonstrate.

When God made man, and propounded to him an
immortal and a blessed state, as the end of his hopes
and the perfection of his condition, he did not give it
him for nothing, but upon certain conditions; which
though they could adde nothing to God, yet they
were such things which man could value, and they were
his best: and God had made appetites of pleasure in
man, that in them the scene of his obedience should
be. For when God made instances of man's obedi-
ence, he 1. either commanded such things to be done
which man did naturally desire, or 2. such things which
did contradict his natural desires, or 3. such which
were indifferent. Not the first and the last: for it
could be no effect of love or duty towards God for a
man to eat when he was impatiently hungry, and could
not stay from eating; neither was it any contention of
obedience or labour of love for a man to look East-
ward once a day, or turn his back when the North-
winde blew fierce and loud. Therefore for the trial
and instance of obedience, God made his laws so, that
they should lay restraint upon man's appetites, so that
man might part with something of his own, that he
may give to God his will, and deny it to himself for
the interest of his service; and Chastity is the denial of
a violent desire, and Justice is parting with mony that
might help to enrich me, and Meekness is a huge con-
tradiction to Pride and Revenge; and the wandering of
our eyes, and the greatness of our fancy, and our ima-
ginative opinions are to be lessened, that we may serve
God. There is no other way of serving God, we

have nothing else to present unto him; we
 else give him any thing or part of our selves, but
 we for his sake part with what we naturally
 and difficulty is essential to vertue, and without
 there can be no reward, and in the satisfaction
 natural desires there is no election, we run to
 beasts to the river or the crib. If therefore any
 shall teach or practise such a Religion that satisfy
 our natural desires in the daies of desire and
 of lust and appetites, and only turns to God when
 appetites are gone, and his desires cease, this may
 overthrow the very being of vertues, and the
 al constitution of Religion: Religion is no Reward
 and Vertue is no act of choice, and Reward comes
 chance and without condition, if we only are rewarded
 when we cannot chuse, if we part with our
 when we cannot keep it, with our lust when we
 act it, with our desires when they have left us.
is a certain mortifier; but that mortification is
 not usefull to the purposes of a spiritual life.

Cogimur à suctis animum suspendere rebus;
 Atque ut vivamus vivere desinimus.
 Corn. Gall.

we are compelled
 part from our evil
 and leave to live to

may begin to live, then we die to die; that life
 prologue to death, and thenceforth we die eternally.

S. Cyril speaks of certain people that chose to
 ship the Sun because he was a day-God; for, being
 that he was quenched every night in the Sea, or
 had no influence upon them that light up candle
 lived by the light of fire, they were confident
 might be Atheists all night and live as they list.
 who divide their little portion of time between
 religion and Pleasures, between God and God's enemies
 think that God is to rule but in his certain per
 time, and that our life is the stage for passion and
 and the day of death for the work of our life.
 to God *both the day and night are alike*, so
 first and last of our daies; all are his due, and he
 account severely with us for the follies of the first
 the evil of the last. The evils and the pains are

which are reserved for those who defer their restitution to God's favour till their death. And therefore Antisthenes said well, *It is not the happy death, but*

the happy life, that makes man happy. It is in Piety as in Fame and reputation; he secures a Good name but foolishly that trusts his fame and celebrity only to his ashes; and it is more a civility than the *base* of a firm reputation, that men speak honour of their departed relatives: but if their life be vertuous, it forces honour from contempt, and snatches it from the hand of envy, and it shines through the crevices of detraction, and as it anointed the head

of the living, so it embalms the body of the dead. From these premisses it follows, that when we discourse of a *sick mans repentance*, it is intended to be, not a beginning, but the prosecution and consummation of the covenant of Repentance, which Christ stipulated with us in Baptism, and which we needed all our life, and which we began long before this last arrest, and in which we are now to make further progress, that we may arrive to that integrity and fulness of duty, *that our sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.*

Gnossus hęc Rhadamanthus habet durissima
Castigatque, auditq; dolos, subigitq; fateri
Quę hęc apud superos futo lætatus inani
Distant in seram commissa piacula mortem.

Aeneid. 6.

— Cineri
gloria sera
venit.

Tu mihi, quod rarum est, vivo sublimē dedisti
Nomen, ab exsequiis quod dare fama solet.

Acts 3. 19.

S E C T. VI.

Rules for the practice of Repentance in Sickness.

1. **L**ET the sick man consider at what gate this Sickness entered: and if he can discover the particular, let him instantly, passionately, and with great contrition dash the crime in pieces, lest he descend into his grave in the midst of a sin, and thence remove into an ocean of eternal sorrow. But if he only suffers the common fate of man, and knows not the particular inlet, he is to be governed by the following measures.

L 3

2. Inquire

2. *Inquire into the Repentance of thy former* particularly ; whether it were of a great and perfect and productive of fixed resolutions of holy living reductive of these to act : how many daies and have we spent in sorrow or care, in habitual and al pursuances of vertue ? what instrument we chosen and used for the eradication of sin ; how have judged our selves, and how punished ; in summe, whether we have by the grace of Repentance changed our life from criminal to vertuous, from habit to another ; and whether we have paid the pleasure of our sin by smart or sorrow, by the use of alms, or pernoctations or abodes in prayer ; whether the spirit hath been served in our Repentance earnestly and as greatly as our appetites have been seduced for in the daies of our shame and folly.

3. Supply the imperfections of thy Repentance by a general or universal sorrow for the sins not only of the last Communion or absolution, but of thy whole life ; for all sins known and unknown, repented and unrepented, of ignorance or infirmity, which thou knowest, or which others have accused thee of ; of clamorous and thy whispering sins, the sins of the tongue and the sins of a secret conscience, of the flesh and the spirit : for it would be but a sad arrest to thy wandering in strange and unusual regions, to find a scroll of uncanceled sins represented and charged upon thee for want of care and notices, and that thy Repentance shall become invalid because of its imperfections.

4. To this purpose it is usually advised by spiritual persons, that *the sick man make an universal confession* or a renovation and repetition of all the particular confessions and accusations of his whole life ; that in the foot of his account he may represent the sum total to God and his Conscience, and make provision for their remedy and pardon according to his possibilities.

5. Now is the time to *make reflex acts of Repentance* : that as by a general Repentance we supply

want of the just extension of parts; so by this we may supply the proper measures of the intension of degrees. In our health we can consider concerning our own acts whether they be real or hypocritical, essential or imaginary, sincere or upon interest, integral or imperfect, commensurate or defective. And although it is a good caution of securities, after all our care and diligence still to suspect our selves and our own deceptions, and for ever to beg of God pardon and acceptance in the union of Christ's Passion and Intercession: yet, in proper speaking, *reflex* acts of Repentance, being a suppletory after the imperfection of the *direct*, are then most fit to be used when we cannot proceed in and prosecute the direct actions. To repent because we cannot repent, and to grieve because we cannot grieve, was a device invented to serve the turn of the mother of Peter Gratian: but it was used by her, and so advised to be, in her sickness, and last actions of Repentance: For in our perfect health and understanding if we do not understand our first act, we cannot discern our second; and if we be not sorry for our sins, we cannot be sorry for want of sorrows: it is a contradiction to say we can; because want of sorrow to which we are obliged is certainly a great sin; and if we can grieve for that, then also for the rest; if not for all, then not for this. But in the daies of weakness the case is otherwise; for then our actions are imperfect, our discourse weak, our internal actions not discernible, our fears great, our work to be abbreviated, and our defects to be supplied by spiritual arts: and therefore it is proper and proportionate to our state, and to our necessity, to beg of God pardon for the imperfections of our Repentance, acceptance of our weaker sorrows, supplies out of the treasures of grace and mercy. And thus repenting of the evil and unhandsome adherencies of our Repentance, in the whole integrity of the duty it will become a *Repentance not to be repented of*.

6. Now is the time beyond which the sick man must at no hand defer to make restitution of all his unjust possessions.

possessions, or other mens rights, and satisfaction of all injuries and violencies according to his obligation and possibilities: for although many circumstances might impede the acting it in our lives-time, and it is permitted to be deferred in many cases, because justice was not hindred, and oftentimes piety and charity were provided for; yet because this is the last of our life, he that does not act it so far as he can put it into certain conditions and order of effect can never do it again, and therefore then to defer it is to omit it, and leaves the Repentance defective in an integral and constituent part.

7. Let the sick man be diligent and watchfull, let the principle of his Repentance be *Contrition*, or sorrow for sins, commenced upon the love of God. For although sorrow for sins upon any motive may lead us to God by many intermedial passages, and is the threshold of returning sinners; yet it is not good and effective upon our death-bed; because Repentance is not then to begin, but must then be finished and completed; and it is to be a supply and reparation of the imperfections of that duty, and therefore it must at that time be arrived to *Contrition*, that is, it must have grown from Fear to Love, from the passions of a Servant to the affections of a Son. The reason of which (besides the precedent) is this, Because when our Repentance is in this state, it supposes the man to be in a state of grace, a well-grown Christian: for to hate sin out of the love of God is not the felicity of a new Convert, or an infant Grace, (or if it be, that is also in its infancy;) but it supposes a good progress and the man habitually vertuous, and tending to perfection: and therefore *Contrition*, or Repentance so qualified, is usefull to great degrees of pardon, because the man is a gracious person, and that vertue is of great degree, and consequently a fit employment for him. He shall work no more, but is to appear before his Judge to receive the hire of his day. And if his Repentance be begun in *Contrition* even before this state of sickness, let it be increased by spiritual arts, and the proper exercises of Charity,

*Means of exciting Contrition, or Repentance of sins,
proceeding from the Love of God.*

TO which purpose the sick man may consider, and is to be re-minded (if he does not) that there are in God all the motives and causes of Amability in the world : * That God is so infinitely good, that there are some of the greatest and most excellent spirits of heaven whose work, and whose felicity, and whose perfections, and whose nature it is, to flame and burn in the brightest and most excellent love : * That to love God is the greatest glory of Heaven : * That in him there are such excellencies, that the smallest rayes of them communicated to our weaker understandings are yet sufficient to cause ravishments, and transportations, and satisfactions, and *joyes unspeakable and full of glory* : * That all the wise Christians of the world know and feel such causes to love God, that they all profess themselves ready to die for the love of God, * and the Apostles and millions of the Martyrs did die for him : * and although it be harder to live in his love then to die for it, yet all the good people that ever gave their names to Christ did for his love endure the crucifying their lusts, the mortification of their appetites, the contradictions and death of their most passionate, natural desires : * That Kings and Queens have quitted their Diadems, and many married Saints have turned their mutual vows into the love of *Jesus*, and married him only, keeping a virgin chastity in a married life, that they may more tenderly express their love to God : * That all the good we have derives from God's love to us, and all the good we can hope for is the effect of his love, and can descend only upon them that love him : * That by his love it is that we receive the holy *Jesus*, * and by his love we receive the holy Spirit, * and by his love we feel peace and joy within our spirits, * and by his love we receive the mysterious Sacrament. * And what can be greater, then that from the goodness and love of God we receive *Jesus* Christ, and
the

the holy Ghost, and Adoption, and the inheritance of sons, and to be co-heirs with *Jesus*, and to have pardon of our sins, and a divine nature, and restraining grace, and the grace of sanctification, and rest and peace within us, and a certain expectation of glory: * who can chuse but love him who, when we had provoked him exceedingly, sent his Son to die for us, that we might live with him; who does so desire to pardon us and save us, that he hath appointed his holy Son continually to intercede for us? * That his love is so great that he offers us great kindness, and intreats us to be happy, and makes many decrees in heaven concerning the interest of our Soul, and the very provision and support of our persons: * That he sends an Angel to attend upon every of his servants, and to be their guard and their guide in all their dangers and hostilities: * That for our sakes he restrains the Devil, and puts his mightiness in fetters and restraints, and chastises his malice with decrees of grace and safety: * That he it is who makes all the creatures serve us, and takes care of our sleeps, and preserves all plants and elements, all minerals and vegetables, all beasts and birds, all fishes and insects, for food to us, and for ornament, for physick and instruction, for variety of wonder, for delight and for religion: * That as God is all good in himself, and all good to us, so sin is directly contrary to God, to Reason, to Religion, to Safety and Pleasure and Felicity: * That it is a great dishonour to a man's spirit to have been made a fool by a weak temptation and an empty lust; and to have rejected God, who is so rich, so wise, so good, and so excellent, so delicious, and so profitable to us: * That all the Repentance in the world of excellent men doth end in Contrition, or a sorrow for sins proceeding from the love of God; because they that are in the state of Grace do not fear hell violently, and so long as they remain in God's favour, although they have the infirmities of men, yet they are God's portion, and therefore all the Repentance of just and holy men which is certainly the best, is a Repentance not of love

lower ends, but because they are the friends of God, and they are full of indignation that they have done an act against the honour of their Patron, and their dearest Lord and Father : * That it is a huge imperfection and a state of weakness to need to be moved with fear or temporal respects, and they that are so, as yet are either immersed in the affections of the world or of themselves ; and those men that bear such a character are not yet esteemed laudable persons, or men of good natures, or the sons of vertue : * That no Repentance can be lasting that relies upon any thing but the love of God ; for temporal motives may cease, and contrary contingencies may arise, and fear of Hell may be expelled by natural or acquired hardnesse, and is alwaies the least when we have most need of it, and most cause for it ; for the more habitual our sins are, the more cauterized our Conscience is, the less is the fear of Hell, and yet our danger is much the greater : * That although fear of Hell or other temporal motives may be the first inlet to a Repentance, yet Repentance in that constitution and under those circumstances cannot obtain pardon, because there is in that no union with God, no adhesion to Christ, no endearment of passion, or of spirit, no similitude or conformity to the great instrument of our Peace, our glorious Mediator : for as yet a man is turned from his sin, but not converted to God ; the first and last of our returns to God being Love, and nothing but Love ; for Obedience is the first part of Love, and Fruition is the last ; and because he that does not love God cannot obey him, therefore he that does not love him cannot enjoy him.

Now that this may be reduced to practice, the sick man may be advertised that in the actions of Repentance * he separate low, temporal, sensual and self-ends from his thoughts, and so doe his repentance, * that he may still reflect honour upon God, * that he confess his justice in punishing, that he acknowledge himself to have deserved the worst of evils, * that he heartily believe and profess, that if he perish finally, yet that God ought to be glorified by that sad event,
and

and that he hath truly merited so intolerable a calamity
 * that he also be put to make acts of election and
 preference, professing that he would willingly endure
 all temporal evils rather than be in the disfavour of God
 or in the state of sin; for by this last instance he will be
 acquitted from the suspicion of leaving sin for temporal
 respects, because he by an act of imagination or feigned
 presence of the object to him, entertains the tempo-
 ral evil that he may leave the sin; and therefore, un-
 less he be an hypocrite, does not leave the sin to be quit
 of the temporal evil. And as for the other motive
 leaving sin out of the fear of Hell, because that is an
 evangelical motive conveyed to us by the Spirit of
 God, and is immediate to the love of God; if the
 School-men had pleased, they might have reckoned
 as the hand-maid, and of the *retinue of Contrition*
 but the more the considerations are sublimed above
 this, of the greater effect and the more immediate
 pardon will be the Repentance.

8. *Let the sick persons doe frequent actions of Repentance by way of Praier for all those sins which are spiritual, and in which no restitution or satisfaction material can be made, and whose contrary acts cannot of kind be exercised.* For penitential Praiers in some cases are the only instances of Repentance that can be.
 An Envious man, if he gives God hearty thanks for the advancement of his brother, hath done an act of mortification of his Envy, as directly as corporal austerities are an act of Chastity, and an enemy to Uncleanliness; and if I have seduced a person that is dead or absent, I cannot restore him to sober counsels by my discourse and undeceiving him, I can only repent of that by way of Praier: and Intemperance is no way to be rescinded or punished by a dying man but by hearty Praier. Praiers are a great help in all cases; in some they are proper acts of vertue, and direct enemies to sin: but although alone and in long continuance they alone cannot cure some one or some few little habits, yet they can never alone change the state of the man; and therefore

are intended to be a suppletory to the imperfections of other acts; and by that reason are the proper and most pertinent employment of a *Clinick* or *death-bed penitent*.

9. In those sins whose proper cure is *Mortification corporal*, the sick man is to supply that part of his Repentance by a patient submission to the rod of sickness: for sickness does the work of penances, or sharp afflictions and dry diet, perfectly well: to which if we also put our wills, and make it our act by an after-election, by confessing the justice of God, by bearing it sweetly, by begging it may be medicinal, there is nothing wanting to the perfection of this part, but that God confirm our Patience, and hear our prayers. When the *guilty* man runs to punishment, the *injured* person is prevented, and hath no whither to go but to forgiveness.

Quid debent læsi facere, ubi rei ad poenam confugiant?

10. I have learned but of one suppletory more for the perfection and proper exercise of a sick man's Repentance; but it is such a one as will go a great way in the abolition of our past sins, and making our peace with God, even after a less severe life; and that is, That the sick man do some heroical actions in the matter of Charity, or Religion, of Justice, or Severity. There is a story of an infamous Thief, who having begged his pardon of the Emperour *Mauricius*, was yet put into the Hospital of *S. Sampson*, where he so plentifully bewailed his sins in the last agonies of his death, that the Physician who attended found him unexpectedly dead, and over his face a handkerchief bathed in tears; and soon after some body or other pretended to a revelation of this man's beatitude. It was a rare grief that was noted in this man, which begat in that age a confidence of his being saved; and *that Confidence* (as things then went) was quickly called a *Revelation*. But it was a stranger severity which is related by *Thomas Cantipratanus* concerning a young Gentleman condemned for Robbery and violence, who had so deep a sense of his sin, that he was not content with a single death, but begged to be tormented, and cut in pieces
joynt

joynt by joynt, with intermedial senses, that he might by such a smart signifie a greater sorrow. Some have given great estates to the poor and to Religion; some have built Colledges for holy persons; many have suffered Martyrdom: and though those that died under the conduct of the *Maccabees* in defence of their Country and Religion had pendants on their breasts consecrated to the idols of the *Famnenses*; yet that they gave their lives in such a cause with so great a duty, (the biggest things they could doe or give) it was esteemed to prevail hugely towards the pardon and acceptation of their persons. An heroick action of Vertue is a huge compendium of Religion: for if it be attained to by the usual measures and progress of a Christian from inclination to act, from act to habit, from habit to abode, from abode to reigning, from reigning to perfect possession, from possession to extraordinary emanations, that is, to heroick actions, then it must needs doe the work of man, by being so great towards the work of God; but if a man comes thither *per factum*, or on a sudden, (which is seldome seen) then it supposes the man alwaies well inclined, but abused by accident or hope, by confidence or ignorance; then it supposes the man for the present in a great fear of evil and a passionate desire of pardon; it supposes his apprehensions great, and his time little; and what the event of that will be, no man can tell: but it is certain that to some purposes God will account for our Religion on our death-bed, not by the measures of our time

but the eminency of affection (as *Celestine* the first;) that is, supposing the man in the state of Grace, or the revealed possibility of Salvation then an heroical act hath the reward of a longer series of good actions,

an even and ordinary course of vertue.

11. In what can remain for the perfecting a mans Repentance, he is to be helped by the ministry of a spiritual Guide.

Vera ad Deum conversio in ultimis positum mente potius est estimanda quam tempore. *Cel. P. ep. 2. c. 9.* Vera conversio] scil. ab infidelitate ad fidem Christi per Baptismum.

S E C T. VII.

Acts of Repentance by way of Praier and Ejaculation, to be used especially by Old men in their age; and by all men in their Sickness.

LET us search and try our waies, and turn again to the Lord. Let us lift up our hearts with our hands unto God in the heavens. We have transgressed and rebelled; and thou hast not pardoned. Thou hast covered with anger and persecuted us; thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied. O cover not thy self with a cloud; but let our praier pass through. Lam. 3. 40
41,
42,
43,
44.

I have sinned; what shall I doe unto thee, O thou preserver of men? Why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burthen to my self? And why dost not thou pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be. Job 7. 20,
21,

The Lord is righteous, for I have rebelled against his commandments. Hear, I pray, all ye people, behold my sorrow. Behold, O Lord, I am in distress, my bowels are troubled, my heart is turned within me: for I have grievously rebelled. Lam. 1. 18,
40.

Thou, O Lord, remainest for ever; thy throne from generation to generation. Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, and forsake us so long time? Turn thou us unto thee, O Lord, and so shall we be turned: renew our daies as of old. O reject me not utterly, and be not exceeding wroth against thy servant. Lam. 5. 19,
20,
21,
22.

O remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: but according to thy mercies remember thou me, for thy goodness sake, O Lord. Doe thou for me, O God the Lord, for thy Name's sake: because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me. For I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me. I am gone like the shadow that inclineth, I am tossed up and down as the locust. Psal. 25. 7.
Psal. 109.
21,
22,
23.

Then

Luk. 19. 8. Then Zacheus stood forth and said, Behold, half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have wronged any man, I restore him fourfold.

Psal. 143. 1 Hear my prayer, O Lord, and consider my desire.

Psa. 141. 3. my prayer be set forth in thy sight as the incense, let the lifting up of my hands be an evening sacrifice.

Psa. 143. 2, And enter not into judgement with thy servant; for thy sight shall no man living be justified. Teach me to do the thing that pleaseth thee, for thou art my God. let thy loving spirit lead me forth into the land of righteousness.

Psal. 101. 1 I will [speak] of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O Lord, will I [make my prayer.] I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk in my house with a perfect heart.

2, I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside; it shall not cleave to me.

3. Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities. Create in me a clean heart, O God, and renew a right spirit within me. Deliver me from Bloudiness, O God, [from Malice, Envy, the follies of and Violences, of Passion, &c.] thou God of my salvation; and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

Psal. 51. 9, Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities. Create in me a clean heart, O God, and renew a right spirit within me. Deliver me from Bloudiness, O God, [from Malice, Envy, the follies of and Violences, of Passion, &c.] thou God of my salvation; and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

10, a right spirit within me. Deliver me from Bloudiness, O God, [from Malice, Envy, the follies of and Violences, of Passion, &c.] thou God of my salvation; and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

14, The sacrifice of God is a broken heart: a broken and contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

17. Lord, I have done amiss; I have been deceived: let so great a wrong as this be removed, and let it be no more.

The Prayer for the grace and perfection of Repentance

I.

O Almighty God, thou art the great Judge of all the world, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Father of mercies, the Father of Men and Angels, who lovest not that a sinner should perish, but delightest in our conversion and salvation, and hast in our Lord Jesus Christ established the Covenant of Repentance, promised pardon to all them that confess their sins for

forsake them : O my God, be thou pleased to work in me what thou hast commanded should be in me. Lord, I am a dry tree, who neither have brought forth fruit unto thee and unto holiness, nor have wept out salutary tears, the instrument of life and restitution, but have behaved my self like an unconcerned person in the ruins and breaches of my Soul : But, O God, thou art my God, earnestly will I seek thee ; my Soul thirsteth for thee in a barren and thirsty land where no water is. Lord, give me the grace of tears and pungent sorrow, let my heart be as a land of rivers of waters, and my head a fountain of tears : turn my Sin into Repentance, and let my Repentance proceed to Pardon and refreshment. Psal. 63. 1.

II.

Support me with thy Graces, strengthen me with thy Spirit, soften my heart with the fire of thy love, and the dew of heaven, with penitential showers : make my care prudent, and the remaining portion of my daies like the perpetual watches of the night, full of caution and observance, strong and resolute, patient and severe. I remember, O Lord, that I did sin with greediness and passion, with great desires and an unabated choice : O let me be as great in my Repentance as ever I have been in my calamity and shame ; let my hatred of sin be great as my love to thee, and both as near to infinite as my proportion can receive.

III.

O Lord, I renounce all affection to sin, and would not buy my health nor redeem my life with doing any thing against the Laws of my God, but would rather die then offend thee. O dearest Saviour, have pity upon thy servant, let me by thy sentence be doomed to perpetual penance during the abode of this life ; let every sigh be the expression of a Repentance, and every groan an accent of spiritual life, and every stroke of my disease a punishment of my sin, and an instrument of pardon ; that at my return to the land of innocence and pleasure I may eat of the votive sacrifice

M

of

of the Supper of the Lamb that was from the beginning of the world slain for the sins of every sorrowing and returning sinner. O grant me sorrow here and joy hereafter, through Jesus Christ, who is our resurrection of the dead, the justifier of a faithfull soul, and the glory of all faithfull souls. Amen.

A Praier for Pardon of sins to be said frequently in time of Sicknes, and in all the portions of Old

I.

Psal. 6.
4, 5.

O Eternal and most gracious Father, I have thrown my self down at the foot of thy mercy upon the confidence of thy essential, mercy, and commandment, that we should come boldly to thee of grace, that we may find mercy in time of need. my God, hear the praiers and cries of a sinner, calls earnestly for mercy. Lord, my needs are great then all the degrees of my desire can be; unless thou hast pity upon me, I perish infinitely and intolably and then there will be one voice fewer in the quire of thy fingers, who shall recite thy praises to eternal glory. But, O Lord, in mercy deliver my Soul. O for thy mercy's sake. For in the second death there is no remembrance of thee; in that grave who shall give thee thanks?

II.

O Just and dear God, my sins are innumerable, they are upon my Soul in multitudes, they are then too heavy for me to bear; they already bring sorrow and sickness, shame and displeasure, guilt, decaying spirit, a sense of thy present displeasure, fear of worse, of infinitely worse. But it is thy mercy so essential, so delightfull, so usual, so desired, that thou shew mercy, that although my sin be very great, my fear proportionable, yet thy Mercy is much greater then all the world, and my hope and comfort rise up in proportions towards it; that the Devils shall never be able to reprove it, nor my weakness discompose it. Lord, thou hast sent

Chap. 4. *in time of sickness*

to die for the pardon of my sins; thou hast given me thy holy Spirit, as a seal of Adoption; thou hast made me a partaker of the Remission of sins; thou hast for all my sins still continued to invite me to conditions of Life by thy ministers the Prophets; and thou hast with variety of holy acts softened my spirit, and possessed my fancy, and instructed my Understanding, and bended and inclined my Will, and directed or overruled my Passions in order to Repentance and Pardon: and why should not thy servant beg passionately, and humbly hope for the effects of all these thy strange and miraculous acts of loving kindness? Lord, I deserve it not, but I hope thou wilt pardon all my sins; and I beg it of thee for *Jesus* Christ his sake, whom thou hast made the great endearment of thy promises, and the foundation of our hopes, and the mighty instrument whereby we can obtain of thee whatsoever we need and can receive.

III.

O My God, how shall thy servant be disposed to receive such a favour, which is so great that the ever-blessed *Jesus* did die to purchase it for us; so great that the falling angels never could hope, and never shall obtain it. Lord, *I do from my soul forgive all that have sinned against me*: O forgive me my sins, as forgive them that have sinned against me. Lord, I confess my sins unto thee daily, by the accusations and secret acts of conscience; and if we confess our sins, thou hast called it a part of justice to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. Lord, I put my trust in thee; and thou art ever gracious to them that put their trust in thee. I call upon my God for mercy; and thou art alwaies more ready to hear than to pray. But all that I can doe, and all that I am, and all that I know of my self, is nothing but sin, and infirmity, and misery; therefore I go forth of my self, and throw my self wholly into the arms of thy mercy through *Jesus* Christ, and beg of thee for his Death and Passion's sake, by his Resurrection and Ascension, by the parts of our Redemption, and thy infinite Mercy,

Chapter 4. The practice of Repentance, &c.

in which thou pleatest thy self above all the world
the creation, so be pitifull and compassionate
servant in the abolution of all my sins: so shall I
thy glories with a tongue not defiled with evil language
and a heart purged by thy grace, quitted by thy
and absolved by thy sentence, from generation to
generation. Amen.

*An Act of holy resolution of Amendment of life
of recovery.*

O Most just and most mercifull Lord God, who
sent evil diseases, sorrow and fear, trouble
uneasiness, briars and thorns into the world, and
ted them in our houses, and round about our dwellings
to keep sin from our Souls, or to drive it thence
humbly beg of thee that this my Sicknes may serve
ends of the Spirit, and be a messenger of spirit
an instrument of reducing me to more religious
better courses. I know, O Lord, that I am unready
unprepared in my accounts, having thrown away
portions of my time in vanity, and set my self
back in the accounts of eternity; and I had need
my life over again, and live it better: but thy
fets are in the great deep, and thy footsteps in
ter; and I know not what thou wilt determine
If I die, I throw my self into the arms of the
Jesus, whom I love above all things: and if I
I know I have deserved it; but thou wilt not
him that loveth thee: But if I recover, I will
thy grace and help to doe the work of God, and
onately pursue my interest of Heaven, and serve
in the labour of love, with the charities of a heart
and the diligence of a firm and humble obedience
Lord, I will dwell in thy temple, and in thy
Religion shall be my employment, and Alms
my recreation, and Patience shall be my rest,
doe thy will shall be my meat and drink, and
shall be Christ, and then to die shall be gain.

O spare me a little, that I may recover my self

Chap. 4. *An Analyst of the Decalogue.* Section 10

before I go hence and be no more seen. *Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven.* **SECT. VIII.**

An Analysis or resolution of the Decalogue, and the special Precepts of the Gospel, respecting the Duties joined, and the Signs for hidden Respects, for the assistance of sick men in making their Confession to God and his Ministers, and the venturing their Repentance more particular and precise.

1. Thou shalt have none other Gods before me.

Duties commanded are, 1. To love God above all things. 2. To obey him and fear him. 3. To worship him with prayers, vows, thanksgivings, presenting of our Souls and bodies, and all such actions and exertions which the content of Nations, or the Laws and Customs of the place where we live have appropriated to God. 4. To design all to God's glory. 5. To acquiesce after his will. 6. To believe all his word. 7. To submit to his Providence. 8. To be content to wait all our thankful ends by such means as himself hath appointed. 9. To speak and think honourably of God, and to praise him, and confess his Attributes and perfections.

They sin against this Commandment 1. Who love themselves or any of the creatures inordinately and imperatively. 2. They that despise or neglect any of the Divine Precepts. 3. They that pray to unknown, or false, gods. 4. They that disbelieve or deny there is a God. 5. They that make vows to creatures. 6. Obday prayers to the honour of Men or Women, or Angels; as Pater-nosters to the honour of the Virgin Mary, or S. Peter, which is a taking a part of that honour which is due to God, and giving it to the creature: it is a Religion paid to men and women out of God's proper portion, out of prayers directed to God immediately; and it is an act contrary to that Religion which makes

And the last of these things; For this through
 dresses to God, gives something to the creature,
 they stood beyond him; for by the intermedia-
 ship paid to God, they ultimately doe honour
 Man, or Angel. 7. They that make consumptiv-
 lation to the creature, as the *Colluders*, who
 red cakes, and those that burnt incense or candle
 the Virgin Mary. 8. They that give themselves
 Devil, or make contracts with him, and use
 stay conversation with him. 9. They that
 Witches and Fortune-tellers. 10. They that rely
 Dreams and superstitious observances: 11. The
 charms, ~~from~~ superstitious words and characters
 ses of Psalms, the consecrated elements, to cure
 fits, to be shoe free, to recover stolne goods, or in
 infants: 12. That are wilfully ignorant of the
 of God, or love to be deceived in their persua-
 that they may sin with confidence. 13. They
 neglect to pray to God. 14. They that arrogate to
 selves the glory of any action or power, and
 give the glory to God; as Herod. 15. They that
 off or dishonour any article of the Creed, or as-
 position of Scripture, or put false glosses to se-
 cular or vicarious, against their Conscience,
 violence any way done to their Reason. 16. They
 violently or passionately pursue any temporal or
 an eagerness greater then the thing is in pro-
 count. 17. They that make Religion to serve
 on for good to evil purposes, or evil to good pur-
 18. They that accuse God of injustice or unmi-
 ness, remissness or cruelty; such as are the pre-
 ous, and the desperate. 19. All hypocrites ap-
 renders to Religion, walking in forms and shadow,
 denying the power of godliness. 20. All im-
 persons, all that repine or murmur against the
 rities of the wicked, or the calamities of the good,
 their own afflictions. 21. All that blaspheme
 speak dishonourable things of so sacred a
 22. They that tempt God, or rely upon his pro-
 against his rules, and without his promise, and

reason, entering into danger from which without a miracle they cannot be rescued. 23. They that are bold in the midst of judgement, and fearless in the midst of the Divine vengeance, and the accents of his anger.

II. Comm. *Thou shalt not make to thy self any graven image, nor worship it.*]

The moral duties of this Commandment are, 1. To worship God with all bodily worship, and external forms of address, according to the custome of the Church we live in. 2. To believe God to be a spiritual and pure substance without any visible form or shape. 3. To worship God in waies of his own appointing, or by his proportions, or measures of Nature, and right Reason, or public and holy customs.

They sin against this Commandment 1. That make any image or pictures of the Godhead, or fancies any likeness to him. 2. They that use images in their Religion, designing or addressing any religious worship to them: for if this thing could be naturally tolerable, yet it is too near an intolerable for a jealous God to suffer. 3. They that deny to worship God with lowly reverence of their bodies, according as the Church expresses her reverence to God externally. 4. They that invent or practise superstitious worshippings, invented by man against God's word, or without reason, or besides the public customs or forms of worshipping, either foolishly or ridiculously, without the purpose of order, decency, proportion to a wise or a religious end, in prosecution of some vertue or duty.

III. Com. *Thou shalt not take God's Name in vain.*]

The duties of this Commandment are, 1. To honour and revere the most holy Name of God. 2. To invoke his Name directly, or by consequence, in all solemn and permitted adjurations, or public oaths. 3. To use all things and persons upon whom his Name is called, or any waies imprinted, with a regardfull and

separate manner of usage; different from common and far from contempt and scorn. 4. To swear truth and judgement.

They sin against this Commandment 1. Who swear vainly and customarily, without just cause, without competent authority. 2. They that blaspheme or curse God. 3. They that speak of God without grave or solemn occasion. 4. They that forswear themselves that is, they that do not perform their vows to God or that swear, or call God to witness to do so. 5. They that swear rashly, or maliciously, to commit a sin, or an act of revenge. 6. They that swear any creature falsely, or any way but as it relates to God, and consequently invokes his testimony. 7. They that make curious inquiries into the secrets, and intrude into the mysteries and hidden things of God. 8. They that curse God, or curse a creature by God. 9. They that profane Churches, holy utensils, holy persons, holy customs, holy Sacraments. 10. They that persuade others to swear voluntarily, and by design, or inconsiderately, or negligently, when they might avoid it. 11. They that swear to things uncertain and unknown.

IV. Comm. *Remember that thou keep holy the Sabbath day.*

The duties of this Commandment are 1. To set apart some portions of our time for the immediate offices of Religion, and glorification of God. 2. This is to be done according as God or his holy Church has appointed. 3. One day in seven is to be set apart. 4. The Christian day is to be subrogated into the place of the Jew's day: the Resurrection of Christ and Redemption of man was a greater blessing than to create him. 5. God on that day to be worshipped, acknowledged as our Creator, and as our Saviour. 6. The day to be spent in holy offices, in hearing the Word of God, in private service, public prayers, frequenting the Congregations, hearing the Word of God read or expounded, reading good books, meditation, alms, reconciliation.

mities, remission of burthens and of offences, of debts and of work, friendly offices, neighbourhood, and provoking one another to good works; and to this end all servile works must be omitted, excepting necessarie and charitable offices to men or beasts, to our selves or others.

They sin against this Commandment 1. That doe, or compel or intice others to doe, servile works without the cases of necessity or charity, to be estimated according to common and prudent accounts. 2. They that refuse or neglect to come to the public assemblies of the Church, to hear and assist at the Divine offices intirely. 3. They that spend the day in idleness, forbidden or vain recreations, or the actions of sin and folly. 4. They that buy and sell without the cases of permission. 5. They that travel unnecessary journeys. 6. They that act or assist in contentions or law-suits, markets, fairs, &c. 7. They that on that day omit their private devotion, unless the whole day be spent in public. 8. They that by any cross or contradictory actions against the customes of the Church do purposely desecrate or unhallow and make the day common; as they that in despite and contempt fast upon the Lord's day, lest they may celebrate the festival after the manner of the Christians.

V. Comm. Honour thy father and thy mother.]

The duties are, 1. To doe honour and reverence to, and to love our natural Parents. 2. To obey all their domestic commands; for in them the scene of their authority lies. 3. To give them maintenance and support in their needs. 4. To obey Kings and all that are in authority. 5. To pay tribute and honours, custom and reverence. 6. To doe reverence to the aged and all our betters. 7. To obey our Masters, spiritual governours and Guides, in those things which concern their severall respective interest and authority.

They sin against this Commandment 1. That despise their Parents age or infirmity. 2. That are ashamed

med of their poverty and extraction. 3. That put
 their vices, errors and infirmities to shame. 4. That refuse and reject all or any of their lawfull com-
 mands. 5. Children that marry without or against
 their consent, when it may be reasonably obtained. 6. That curse them from whom they receive so many
 blessings. 7. That grieve the souls of their Parents
 not complying in their desires, and observing their cir-
 cumstances. 8. That hate their persons, that mock
 them, or use uncomely jestings. 9. That discover their
 nakedness voluntarily. 10. That murmur against
 their injunctions, and obey them involuntarily. 11. That
 rebels against their Kings, or the supreme Power
 which it is legally and justly invested. 12. That refuse
 pay tributes and impositions imposed legally. 13. That
 that disobey their Masters, murmur or repine against
 their commands, abuse or deride their persons, and
 rudely, &c. 14. They that curse the King in their

*Credcbant hoc grāde nefas & morte piandum,
 Si juvenis vetulo non assurrexerat, & si
 Barbato cuicumque puer.*

Juven. Sat. 13.

heart, or speak evil of
 Ruler of their people.

15. All that are unkind
 and rude towards

persons, mockers and scorers of them.

VI. Comm. *Thou shalt doe no murtber.*

The duties are, 1. To preserve our own lives, & the
 lives of our relatives and all with whom we converse
 (or who can need us, and we assist) by prudent, rea-
 sonable and wary defences, advocations, discoveries of
 snares, &c. 2. To preserve our health, and the in-
 tegrity of our bodies and mindes, and of others. 3. To
 preserve and follow peace with all men.

They sin against this Commandment 1. That destroy
 the life of a man or woman, himself or any other. 2.
 That doe violence or dismember or hurt any part of
 the body with evil intent. 3. That fight duels, or com-
 mence unjust wars. 4. They that willingly hasten their
 own or others death. 5. That by oppression or vio-
 lence imbitter the spirits of any, so as to make them

life sad, and their death hasty. 6. They that conceal the dangers of their neighbour, which they can safely discover. 7. They that sow strife and contention among neighbours. 8. They that refuse to rescue or preserve those whom they can and are obliged to preserve. 9. They that procure abortion. 10. They that threaten, or keep men in fears, or hate them.

VII. Comm. *Thou shalt not commit adultery.*]

The duties are. 1. To preserve our bodies in the chastity of a single life, or of marriage. 2. To keep all the parts of our bodies in the care and severities of chastity; so that we be restrained in our eyes as well as in our feet.

They sin against this Commandment 1. Who are adulterous, incestuous, Sodomitical, or commit fornication. 2. They that commit folly alone, dishonouring their own bodies with softness and wantonness. 3. They that immoderately let loose the reins of their bolder appetite, though within the protection of marriage. 4. They that by wanton gestures, wandering eyes, lascivious dressings, discovery of the nakedness of themselves or others, filthy discourse, high discourses, amorous songs, balls and revellings, tempt and betray themselves or others to folly. 5. They that marry a woman divorced for adultery. 6. They that divorce their wives, except for adultery, and marry another.

VIII. Comm. *Thou shalt not steal.*]

The duties are. 1. To give every man his due. 2. To permit every man to enjoy his own goods and estate quietly.

They sin against this Commandment 1. That injure any mans estate by open violence or by secret robbery, by stealth or cousonage, by arts of bargaining or vexatious law-suits. 2. That refuse or neglect to pay their debts when they are able. 3. That are forward to run into debt knowingly beyond their power, without

our hopes or purposes of repentment. 4. Oppression of the poor. 5. That exact usury of necessitous persons, or of any beyond the permissions of equity determined by the laws. 6. All sacrilegious persons people that rob God of his dues or of his possessions. 7. All that game, viz. at Cards and Dice, &c. to the prejudice and detriment of other mens estates. 8. That that imbase coin and metalls, and obtrude them for perfect and natural. 9. That break their promises to the detriment of a third person. 10. They that refuse to stand to their bargains. 11. They that by neglect or imbecill other mens estates, spoiling or letting any thing perish which is intrusted to them. 12. That refuse to restore the pledge.

IX. Comm. *Thou shalt not bear false witness.*

The duties are, 1. To give testimony to truth; where we are called to it by competent authority. 2. To preserve the good name of our neighbours. 3. To speak well of them that deserve it.

They sin against this Commandment 1. That speak false things in judgement, accusing their neighbors unjustly, or denying his crime publicly when they are asked, and can be commanded lawfully to tell it. 2. Flatterers, and 3. Slanderers; 4. Backbiters, 5. and Traitors. 6. They that secretly raise jealousies or suspicion of their neighbours causlessly.

X. *Thou shalt not covet.*

The duties are, 1. To be content with the portion God hath given us. 2. Not to be covetous of other mens goods.

They sin against this Commandment 1. That envy the prosperity of other men. 2. They that desire passionately to be possessed of what is their neighbors. 3. They that with greediness pursue riches, honors, pleasures and curiosities. 4. They that are too carelessly troubled, distracted or amazed, affrighted and

sted with being solicitous in the conduct of temporal blessings.

These are the general lines of Duty by which we may discover our failings, and be humbled, and confess accordingly: only the penitent person is to remember, that although these are the kinds of sins described after the sense of the Jewish Church, which consisted principally in the external action or *the deed done*, and had no restraints upon the thoughts of men, save only in the Tenth Commandment, which was mixt, and did relate as much to action as to thought, (as appears in the instances;) yet upon us Christians there are many circumstances and degrees of obligation which endear our duty with greater severity and observation: and the penitent is to account of himself and enumerate his sins, not only by external actions or *the deed done*; but by words and by thoughts; and so to reckon if he have done it directly or indirectly, if he have caused others to do it, by tempting or encouraging, by assisting or counselling, by not dissuading when he could and ought, by fortifying their hands or hearts, or not weakning their evil purposes; if he have designed or contrived its action, desired it or loved it, delighted in the thought, remembered the past sin with pleasure or without sorrow: These are the *by-ways* of sin, and *the crooked lanes* in which a man may wander and be lost as certainly as in the broad high-ways of iniquity.

But besides this, our blessed Lord and his Apostles have added divers other precepts; some of which have been with some violence reduced to the Decalogue, and others have not been noted at all in the Catalogues of confession. I shall therefore describe them intirely, that the sick man may discover his failings, that by the mercies of God in *Jesus* Christ and by the instrument of Repentance he may be presented pure and spotless before the throne of God.

The special Precepts of the Gospel.

- (a) 1 Thes. 5. 17. Luke 18. 1. 1. (a) Prayer, frequent, fervent, holy, and persevering. 2. (b) Faith. 3. (c) Repentance. (b) Mar. 16. 16. 4. (d) Poverty of spirit, as opposed to ambitious high designs. 5. And in it is (e) humility, or setting down in the lowest place, and in giving honour go before another. 6. (f) Meekness, as it is opposed to waywardness, fretfulness, immoderate grief, disdain and scorn. 7. Contempt of the world. 8. (g) Prudence, or the advantageous conduct of Religion. 9. (g) Simplicity, or sincerity in words and actions, pretences and substances. 10. (b) Hearing the Word. 11. (i) Hearing the Word. 12. (k) Reading. 13. (l) Assembling together. 14. (m) Obeying them that have the rule over us in spiritual affairs. 15. (n) Refusing to communicate with persons who do not communicate: whither also may be reduced, (o) reject Hereticks. 16. (p) Charity: viz. (q) Love to God above all things; brotherly kindness, profitable love to our neighbours as our selves, be expressed in alms, * forgiveness, and (r) die for our brethren. 17. (s) To pluck out our right eye, or violently to rescind all occasions of sin, though dear to us as an eye. 18. (t) To reprove our erring brother. 19. (u) To be patient in afflictions: and (x) longanimity is referred hither, long-sufferance; which is the perfection and perseverance of patience, and is opposed to haste and weariness of spirit. 20. To be (y) thankful to our benefactors; but above all, in all things give thanks to God. 21. (z) To rejoice in the Lord alwaies. 22. (a) Not to quench, * not grieve, (b) not to resist the Spirit. 23. (c) To love our wives as Christ loved his Church, and to reverence our husbands. 24. (d) To provide for our families. 25. (e) Not to be bitter to our children. (z) 1 Thes. 5. 16. Philip. 3. 1. & 4. 4. (a) 1 Thes. 5. 19. * Eph. 4. (b) Acts 7. 51. (c) Ephes. 5. 33. (d) 1 Tim. 5. 8. e Colos. 3. 21.

26. (g) To bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. 27. (b) Not to despise Prophecy-
 ing. 28. (i) To be gentle, and easie to be intreated. 29. (k) To give no scandal or offence. 30. (f) To follow after peace with all men, and to make peace.
 31. (m) Not to go to law before the unbelievers. 32. (n) To doe all things that are of good report, or the actions of (o) public honesty; (p) abstaining from all appearances of evil. 33. (q) To convert souls, or turn sinners from the error of their waies.
 34. (r) To confess Christ before all the world. 35. (s) To resist unto blood, if God calls us to it. 36. (t) To rejoyce in tribulation for Christ's sake.
 37. (u) To remember and (x) shew forth the Lord's death till his second coming, by celebrating the Lord's Supper. 38. (y) To believe all the New Testament. 39. (z) To adde nothing to Saint John's last Book, that is, to pretend to no new Revelations. 40. To keep the customes of the Church, her festivals and solemnities; lest we be reprov'd as the *Corinthians* were by Saint Paul,
 * *We have no such customes, nor the Churches of God.* 41. (a) To contend earnestly for the faith. (b) Not to be contentious, in matters not concerning the eternal interest of our Souls: but in matters indifferent to have, faith to our selves.
 42. (c) Not to make schisms or divisions in the body of the Church. 43. (d) To call no man Master upon earth, but to acknowledge Christ our Master and Law-giver. 44. (e) Not to domineer over the Lord's heritage. 45. (f) To try all things, and keep that which is best. 46. (g) To be temperate in all things. 47. (b) To deny our selves. 48. (i) To mortifie our lusts and their instruments. 49. (k) To lend looking for nothing again, nothing by way of increase, nothing by way of recompence. 50. (l) To watch and stand in readiness against the coming of the Lord. 51. (m) Not to be angry without cause.

(g) Ephes. 6. 4.
 (b) 1 Tim. 5. 20.
 (i) 2 Tim. 2. 24.
 (k) Matt. 18. 7.
 1 Cor. 10. 32.
 (l) Heb. 12. 14.
 (m) 1 Cor. 6. 1.
 (n) Philip. 4. 8.
 (o) 2 Cor. 8. 21.
 (p) 1 Thes. 5. 22.
 (q) James 5.
 19, 20.
 (r) Mat. 10. 32.
 (s) Heb. 12. 4.
 (t) Matt. 5. 12.
 James 1. 2.
 (u) Luk. 22. 19.
 (x) 1 Cor. 11. 26.
 (y) John 20.
 30, 31.
 Acts 3. 23.
 Mark 1. 1.
 Luke 10. 16.
 (z) Rev. 22. 18.
 * 1 Cor. 11. 16.
 (a) Jude 4.
 (b) Rom. 14.
 13, 22.
 (c) Rom. 16. 17.
 (d) Matth. 23.
 8, 9, 10.
 (e) 1 Pet. 5. 3.
 (f) 1 Joh. 4. 1.
 1 Thes. 5. 21.
 (g) 1 Cor. 9. 25.
 Titus 2. 2.
 (h) Mat. 16. 24.
 (i) Col. 3. 5.
 Rom. 8. 13.
 (k) Luke 6.
 34, 35.
 (l) Mar. 13. 35. Matth. 24. 42. & 25. 13. (m) Matth. 5. 22. Ephes. 4. 26.

(o) 1 Cor. 6. 10. 52. (o) Not at all to revile. 53. (p) Not to
 Matth. 5. 22. 54. (q) Not to respect persons. 55. (r) To lay
 (p) Matth. 5. 34. suddenly on no man. [This especially pertai
 (q) James 2. 1. * Bishops. * To whom also, and to all the Ec
 (r) 1 Tim. 5. 22. astical order, it is enjoined, that they (s) p
 (s) 2 Tim. 4. 2. *the word, that they be instant in season and o
 season, that they rebuke, reprove, exhort with
 long-suffering and doctrine.]* 56. To keep the L
 day (derived into an obligation from a pra
 Apostolical.) 57. (t) To doe all things to the
 of God. 58. (u) To hunger and thirst after ri
 ousness and its rewards. 59. (x) To avoid fo
 questions. 60. (y) To pray for persecutors, an
 doe good to them that persecute us, and desp
 (z) 1 Tim. 2. 1. fully use us. 61. (z) To pray for all men. 62. (c
 (a) Titus 3. 14. maintain good works for necessary uses. 63. (c
 (b) Ephes. 4. 28. work with our own hands, that we be not bur
 some to others, avoiding idleness. 64. (c) To be
 (c) Matth. 5. 48. fect as our heavenly Father is perfect. 65. (d) T
 (d) 1 Pet. 3. 8. liberal and frugal: for he that will call us to acc
 2 Pet. 1. 6, 7. for our time, will also for the spending our
 2 Cor. 8. 7. ney. 66. (e) Not to use uncomely jestings. 67. (f)
 2 Cor. 9. 5. desty ; as opposed to boldness, to curiosity, to
 (e) Ephes. 5. 4. decency. 68. (g) To be swift to hear, slow to sp
 (f) 1 Tim. 2. 9. 69. (h) To worship the holy [*Iesus*] at the men
 (g) James 1. 19. of his holy Name: as of old God was at the me
 (h) Phil. 2. 10. of [*Iehovah*.]

These are the straight lines of Scripture by which
 may also measure our obliquities, and discover
 crooked walking. If the sick man hath not done t
 things, or if he have done contrary to any of the
 any particular, he hath cause enough for his for
 and matter for his confession: of which he need
 other forms, but that he heartily deplore and pl
 enumerate his follies, as a man tells the sad stories of
 own calamity.

S E C T. IX.

Of the sick mans practice of Charity and Justice,
by way of Rule.

1. **L**ET the sick man set his house in order before he die; state his cases of Conscience, reconcile the fractures of his Family, re-^{unite} brethren, cause right understandings, and remove jealousies; give good counsels for the future conduct of their persons and estates, charm them into Religion by the authority and advantages of a dying person; because the last words of a dying man are like the tooth of a wounded Lion, making a deeper impression in the agony than in the most vigorous strength.

2. Let the sick man discover every secret of art, or profit, Physick, or advantage to mankind, if he may do it without the prejudice of a third person. Some persons are so uncharitably envious, that they are willing that a secret Receipt should die with them, and be buried in their grave, like treasure in the sepulchre of David. But this which is a design of Charity, must therefore not be done to any mans prejudice; and the Mason of Herodotus the King of Egypt, who kept secret his notice of the Kings treasure, and when he was dying told his son, betrayed his trust then when he should have kept it most sacredly for his own interest. In all other cases let thy Charity out-live thee, that thou mayest rejoice in the mansion of rest, because by thy means many living persons are eased or advantaged.

3. Let him make his Will with great justice and piety, that is, that the right heirs be not defrauded for collateral respects, fancies or indirect fondnesses; but the inheritances descend in their legal and due chanel: and in those things where we have a liberty, that we take the opportunity of doing virtuously, that is, of considering how God may be best served by our donatives, or how the interest of any vertue may be promoted; in which we are principally to regard the necessities of

Magnifica
verba mors
prope ad-
mota excu-
tit.

Nam vera
voces tum
acum pe-
store ab in-
Ejiciuntur-
Lucret.

our nearest kindred and relatives, servants and

4. Let the *Will* or *Testament* be made with

Δὲ ὅτι καὶ τὴν βασιλείαν μὴ ᾗδῃ σου-
φανίσματα καὶ λαλοῦντες, οἷον αὐτὸ μὴ
ἀμφίλογον γινώσκοντες, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἡ-
μῖν ἀποδοῦναι.

Cyrus apud Xenoph. l. 8. instituit.

ity, openness, and plain exp^{re}ssion
that he may not entail a law
on his posterity and relatives
make them lose their Charity,
tangle their estates, or make

poorer by the gift. *He hath done me no charity
dies in my debt, that makes me sue for a legacy.*

5. It is proper for the state of sickness, and
cellent anealing up to burial, that we give alms
state, so burying treasure in our graves, that v
perish, but rise again in the resurrection of the
Let the dispensation of our Alms be as late in
to our Executors as may be, excepting the last

Lacian. de ludijs.

* Vide reg. 6. paulo infr.

Herodot. M. 1. 1. 1.

Plin. lib. 4. cap. 11.

Xiphilin. in Severo.

successive portions; but with o
present care let us exercise the
ty, and secure the few that slip.

a custom amongst the old Gre
bury horses, clothes, arms, and

soever was dear to the deceased person, suppose
might need them, and that without clothes they
be found naked by their Judges; and all the fri

Αλλὰ, πόροι, καὶ αἰδοῦ καὶ χάριτα δὲ οὐκ ἔχοντες,
Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ κράτους.

Nicarchus.

use to bring gifts,
liberality, thinking
more the interest of

Fallax saepe fides, testataque vota peribunt;

Constitues templum, si sapias, ipse tuum.

dead. But we may v
our selves
all; our doles and

meals if they be our own early provisions, w
spend the better: and it is good to carry ou
peny in our hand, and by reaching that hand to
make a friend in the everlasting habitations.

Man, thee behooveth oft to have this in mind,

What thou givest with thine hand; that shalt thou find.

For widows be still, and children be unkind,

Executors be covetous, and keep all that they find.

If any body ask where the deads goods remain;

They answer,

So God me help and Walldam, he died a poor man.

Think on this.

Written upon a wall in S. Edmund's Church in Lombard-street.

gives
own
be fur
it, see
shall
but
trusts

tors with his Charity, and the Economy and issues of his vertue, by which he must enter into his hopes of heaven and pardon, shall find but an ill account, when his executors complain he died poor. *Think on this.* To

this purpose wise and pious was the counsel of *Savilian*.

Contra a-
varitiam:

Let a dying man, who hath nothing else of which he may make an effective oblation, offer up to God of his substance: Let him offer it with compunction and tears, with grief and mourning, as knowing that all our oblations have their value, not by the price, but by the affection; and it is our Faith that commendeth the money, since God receives the money by the hands of the poor, but at the same time gives, and does not take the blessing; because he receives nothing but his own, and man gives that which is none of his own, that of which he is only a steward, and shall be accountable for every mising. Let it therefore be offered humbly, as a Creditor payes his debts; not magnificently, as a Prince gives a donative: and let him remember that such doles do not pay for the sin, but they ease the punishment; they are not proper instruments of redemption, but instances of supplication, and advantages of prayer; and when we have done well, remember that we have not paid our debt, but shewn our willingness to give a little of the vast summe we owe: and he that gives plentifully according to the measure of his estate, is still behind-hand according to the measure of his sins. Let him pray to God that this late oblation may be accepted; and so it will, if it falls to him in a sea of penitential tears or sorrows that it is *so little*, and that it is *so late*.

6. Let the sick man's Charity be so ordered that it may not come only to deck the funeral and make up the pomp; Charity waiting like one of the solemn mourners: but let it be continued, that besides the Aims of health and sickness, there may be a rejoycing in God for his Charity long after his Funerals, so as to become more beneficial and less public; that the poor may pay in private, and give God thanks many daies together. This is matter of prudence: and yet in this

we are to observe the same regards which we had Charity and Alms of our lives; with this only rence, That in the Funeral alms also of rich and persons the public customs of the Church are to be served, and decency and solemnity, and the expressions of the poor, and matter of public opinion, and reputation of Religion; in all other cases let thy charity consult with Humility and Prudence, that it minister at all to vanity, but be as full of advantage and usefulness as it may.

πρὸς τὴν
λευκήσανθ' ἑ-
καστον, καὶ
σφόδρα αὖ
ἐχέρος ἢ πρὸς
ζήντα φίλος
τότε.

7. Every man will forgive a dying person; therefore let the sick man be ready and sure, if he to send to such persons whom he hath injured, and their pardon, and doe them right; For in his case cannot stay for an opportunity of convenient and advantageous reconciliation; he cannot then spin treaty, nor beat down the price of composition, lay a snare to be quit from the obligation and code of laws; but he must ask forgiveness down-right, make him amends as he can, being greedy of the use of this opportunity of doing a duty that must be done, but cannot any more, if not now, until time turns again, and tells the minutes backwards, for yesterday shall be reckoned in the portions of the future.

8. In the intervalls of sharper pains, when a man amasses together all the arguments of comfort, testimonies of God's love to him and care of him, he must needs find infinite matter of thanksgiving and glorification of God: and it is a proper act of Charity, love to God, and Justice too, that he doe thank God on his death-bed for all the blessings of his life, not only in general communications, but the particular which he hath been separate and discerned from, or supported and blessed in his own person: Such are, [In all my life-time I never broke a bone, I fell into the hands of robbers, never into prison, or into noisome diseases; I have not begged nor been tempted by great and unequal fortune, God gave me a good understanding, good friends,

vered me in such a danger; and heard my prayers in such particular pressures of my spirit.] This or the like enumeration and consequent acts of thanksgiving are apt to produce love to God, and confidence in the day of trial; for he that * gave me blessings in proportion to the state and capacities of my life, I hope also will do so in proportion to the needs of my sickness and my death-bed. This we find practised as a most reasonable piece of piety by the wisest of the Heathens. So *Antipater Tarsensis* gave God thanks for his prosperous voyage into Greece; and *Cyrus* made a handsome prayer upon the tops of the mountains, when by a phantasm he was warned of his approaching death. Receive [O God] my Father these holy rites by which I put an end to many and great affairs: and I give thee thanks for thy celestial signs and prophetic notices, whereby thou hast signified to me what I ought to do and what I ought not. I present also very great thanks that I have perceived and acknowledged your care of me, and have never exalted myself above my condition for any prosperous accident. And I pray that you will grant felicity to my wife, my children, and friends, and to me a death, such as my life hath been. But that of *Philagrius* in *Gregory Nazianzen* is eucharistical, but it relates more especially to the blessings and advantages which are accidentally consequent to sickness. I thank thee, O Father, and maker of all thy children, that thou art pleased to bless and to sanctify us even against our wills, and by the outward man purgest the inward, and ledest us through cross waies to a blessed ending, for reasons best known unto thee. However, when we go from our hospital and place of little inter-medial rest in our journey to heaven, it is fit that we give thanks to the *Major-domo* for our Entertainment. When these parts of Religion are finished, according to each man's necessity, there is nothing remaining of personal duty to be done alone, but that the sick man act over these virtues by the renewings of Devotion, and in the way of Prayer; and that is to be continued as long as life, and voice, and reason dwell with us.

S E C T. X.

Acts of Charity, by way of Praier and Ejacula
which may also be used for Thanksgiving, in
of Recovery.

Pfal. 16. 2, **O** My Soul, thou hast said unto the Lord,
3, art my Lord; my goodnesse extendeth not to
5, But to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the e
lent in whom is all my delight. The Lord is the po
of my inheritance and of my cup; thou maintaine
lot.

Pfal. 18. 30 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the
is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in
31, For who is God, except the Lord? or who is a rock
32, our God? It is God that girdeth me with strength
maketh my way perfect.

Pfal. 22. 19, Be not thou far from me, O Lord: O my stre
baste thee to help me.

20, Deliver my soul from the sword, my darling
21, the power of the dog. Save me from the lion's me
and thou hast heard me also from among the ho
the Unicorns.

22, I will declare thy Name unto my brethren: i
midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23, Yet that fear the Lord, praise the Lord: ye son
God,] glorifie him, and fear before him all ye
24, [of men.] For he hath not despised nor abhorred
flition of the afflicted, neither hath he hid his face
him; but when he cried unto him he heard.

Pfal. 42. 1, As the hart panteth after the water-brooks, so
eth my Soul after thee, O God.

2, My Soul thirsteth for God, for the living God:
shall I come and appear before the Lord?

6, 7, O my God, my Soul is cast down within me.
10, waves and billows are gone over me. As with a
8, in my bones I am reproched. Yet the Lord will
mand his loving-kindnesse in the day-time: and

Thy song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the
God of my life.

Bless ye the Lord in the congregations; even the Lord Psal. 68.
from the fountains of Israel. 26.

My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness and Psal. 71.
thy salvation all the day: for I know not the numbers 15,
whereof.

I will go in the strength of the Lord God: I will 16,
make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.

O God, thou hast taught me from my youth; and hither- 17,
to have I declared thy wondrous works. But I will 14,
hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and
more.

Thy righteousness, O God, is very high, who hast 19,
done great things, O God, who is like unto thee? Thou 20,
which hast shewed me great and sore troubles shalt
quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from
the depths of the earth.

Thou shalt increase thy goodness towards me, and 21,
comfort me on every side.

My lips shall greatly rejoyce when I sing unto thee; 23.
and my Soul, which thou hast redeemed. Blessed be the Psal. 72.

Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doth wondrous 18,
things. And blessed be his glorious name for ever; and 19.
let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen,
Amen.

I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice and Ps. 116.1,
my supplication. The sorrows of death compassed me: 3,

I found trouble and sorrow. Then called I upon the 4,
Name of the Lord: O Lord, I beseech thee, deliver 5,

my Soul, Gracious is the Lord and righteous: yea our
God is mercifull.

The Lord preserveth the simple: I was brought low, 6,
and he helped me. Return to thy rest, O my Soul: the 7,

Lord hath dealt bountifully with me. For thou hast 8,
delivered my Soul from death, mine eyes from tears,
and my feet from falling.

Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his 15,
saints. O Lord, truly I am thy servant, I am thy 16.

servant, and the son of thine handmaid; thou shalt loose
my bonds.

1 Cor. 16. 21. *He that loveth not the Lord Jesus, let him be an-
sed.*

1 John 4. 16, 18. *O that I might love thee as well as ever any creature loved thee! He that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God. There is no fear in love.*

The Prayer.

O Most Gracious and eternal God and loving Father, who hast powred out thy bowels upon us, and sent the Son of thy love unto us to die for us, and to make us dwell in love, and the eternal comprehensions of thy divine mercies, O be pleased to inflame my heart with a holy Charity toward thee and all the world. Lord, I forgive all that ever have offended me, and beg that both they and I may enter into possession of thy mercies, and feel a gracious part from the same fountain of grace: and do thou forgive me all the acts of scandal whereby I have provoked or tempted, or lessened, or disturbed any person. Let me never have my portion amongst those that divide the union, and disturb the peace, and break the Ordinances of the Church, and Christian communion. Although I am fallen into evil times, in which Christendom is divided by the names of an evil division; I am in Charity with all Christians, with all that love the Lord Jesus, and long for his coming, and I would give my life to save the Soul of any of my brethren, and I humbly beg of thee that the public calamity, the several societies of the Church may not be imputed to my Soul, to any evil purposes.

II.

Lord, preserve me in the unity of thy holy Church in the love of God and of my neighbours. Let thy Grace enlarge my heart to remember, deeply to reflect, faithfully to use, wisely to improve, and humbly give thanks to thee for all thy favours, with which thou hast enriched my Soul, and supported my estate, preserved my person, and rescued me from danger, and invited me to goodness in all the daies and periods

of my life. Thou hast led me through it with an excellent conduct; and I have gone astray after the manner of men: but my heart is towards thee. O doe unto thy servant as thou usest to doe unto those that love thy Name: let thy Truth comfort me, thy Mercy deliver me, thy staffe support me, thy Grace sanctifie my sorrow, and thy Goodness pardon all my sins, thy Angels guide me with safety in this shadow of death, and thy most holy Spirit lead me into the land of Righteousness, for thy Name's sake which is so comfortable, and for *Jesus* Christ his sake, our dearest Lord and most gracious Saviour, Amen.



C H A P. V.

Of Visitation of the sick: Or, The assistance that is to be done to dying persons by the ministry of their Clergy-Guides.

S E C T. I.

GOD who hath made no new Covenant with dying persons distinct from the Covenant of the living, hath also appointed no distinct Sacraments for them, no other manner of usages but such as are common to all the spiritual necessities of living and healthfull persons. In all the daies of our Religion, from our Baptism to the resignation and delivery of our Soul, God hath appointed his servants to minister to the necessities, and eternally to bless, and prudently to guide, and wisely to judge concerning Souls; and the Holy Ghost, that *anointing from above*, descends upon us in several effluxes, but ever by the ministeries of the Church. Our Heads are anointed

anointed with that Sacred Unction Baptism (not in ceremony, but in real and proper effect) our Foreheads in Confirmation; our Hands in Ordinations, all the Senses in the Visitation of the sick; and all by the ministry of especially deputed and instructed persons: and we who all our life-time derive blessings from the fountains of Grace by the chanel of Ecclesiastical mysteries, must doe it then especially when our needs are most pungent and actual. 1. We cannot give up our names to Christ, but the Holy man that ministers Religion must enroll them, and present the person and consign the grace: When we beg for God's Spirit the Minister can best present our praiera, and by advocacy hallow our private desires, and turn them into public and potent offices. 2. If we desire to be established and confirmed in the grace and religion of our Baptism, the Holy man, whose hands were anointed by a special ordination to that and its symbolic purposes, laies his hands upon the Catechumen, and the anointing from above descends by that minister. 3. If we would eat the body and drink the blood of our Lord, we must address our selves to the Lord's Table, and he that stands there to bless and to minister can reach it forth, and feed thy Soul; and without that Ministry thou canst not be nourished with that heavenly feast, nor thy body consigned to immortality, nor thy Soul refreshed with the Sacramental bread from heaven, except by spiritual suppletories, in cases of necessity and an impossible communion. 4. If we have committed sins, the Spiritual man is appointed to restore us, and to pray for us, and to receive our confessions, and to enquire into our wounds, and to infuse oil and remedy, and to pronounce pardon. 5. If we be cut off from the communion of the faithfull by our own demerits, their holy hands must reconcile us, and give us peace; they are our appointed comforters, our instructors, our ordinary Judges: and in the whole what the children of Israel begged of Moses, that God would no more speak to them alone; but by his servant Moses, lest they should be consumed; God in compliance

Exod. 26. 19.

ance with our infirmities hath of his own goodness established as a perpetual Law in all ages of Christianity; That God will speak to us by his *Ministers*, and our solemn prayers shall be made to him by *their* advocacy, and his blessings descend from heaven by *their* hands, and our offices return thither by *their* presidencies, and our repentance shall be managed by *them*, and our pardon in many degrees ministered by *them*: God comforts us by their Sermons, and reproves us by their Discipline, and cuts off some by their severity, and reconciles others by their gentleness, and relieves us by their prayers, and instructs us by their discourses, and heals our sicknesses by their intercession presented to God, and united to Christ's advocacy: and in all this, *they are no causes*, but *servants of the will of God*, instruments of the Divine Grace and order, *stewards* and *dispensers* of the mysteries, and appointed to our Souls to serve and lead, and to help in all accidents, dangers, and necessities.

And they who received us in our Baptism, are also to carry us to our grave, and to take care that our end be as our life was, or should have been; and therefore it is established as an Apostolical rule,

* *Is any man sick among you? let him send for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray over him, &c.*

Οτιον αρ αιωνα διδωσας, πινυ-
την η τελουτω δειναι. Χερσφ.
πει αιιδ. lib. 8.
* James 5. 14.

The summe of the duties and offices respectively implied in these words is in the following Rules,

S E C T. II.

Rules for the manner of Visitations of Sick persons.

1. **L**ET the Minister of Religion be sent to not only against the agony of Death, but be advised with in the whole conduct of the Sickness: for in Sickness indefinitely, and therefore *in every sickness*, and therefore in such which are not mortal, which end in health, which have no agony, or final temptations, *St. James* gives the advice: and the sick man being bound to require

require them, is also tied to doe it, when he can help them, and his own necessity. It is a very great both in the matter of prudence and piety, that they fear the Priest as they fear the Embalmer, or the Sexton's spade; and love not to converse with him, unless they can converse with no man else; and think his office so much to relate to the other world, that he is not to be treated with while we hope to live in this; and, indeed, that our Religion be taken care of only when we die: and the event is this, (of which I have seen so sad experience) that the man is deadly sick, and Reason is useless, and he is laid to sleep, and his life is in the confines of the grave, so that he can doe nothing towards the trimming of his lamp; and the Curate must say a few prayers by him, and talk to a dead man, and the man is not in a condition to be helped, but in a condition to need it hugely. He cannot be called upon to confess his sins, and he is not able to remember them, and he cannot understand an advice, nor hear a discourse, nor be altered from a passion, nor cured of his fear, nor comforted upon any grounds of Reason or Religion, and no man can tell what is likely to be his fate; or if he does, he cannot prophesie good things concerning him, but evil. Let the Spiritual man come when the sick man can be conversed withall and instructed, when he can take medicine and amend, when he understands, or can be taught to understand the case of his Soul, and the rules of his Conscience; and that his Advice may turn into advantage: it cannot otherwise be usefull.

2. The intercourses of the Minister with the sick man have so much variety in them, that they are not to be transacted at once: and therefore they doe not with that fend once to see the good man with sorrow, and hear him pray, and thank him, and dismiss him civilly, and desire to see his face no more. To dress a Soul for a Funeral is not a work to be dispatched at one meeting: at once he needs a Comfort, and anon something to make him willing to die; and by and by he is tempted to Impatience, and that needs a special cure; and

a great work to make his Confessions well and with advantages; and it may be the man is careless and indifferent, and then he needs to understand the evil of his sin, and the danger of his person; and his cases of Conscience may be so many and so intricate, that he is not quickly to be reduced to peace, and one time the Holy man must pray, and another time he must exhort, a third time administer the holy Sacrament; and he that ought to watch all the periods and little portions of his life, lest he should be surprized and overcome, had need be watched when he is sick, and assisted, and called upon, and re-minded of the several parts of his duty, in every instant of his temptation. This article was well provided for among the Easterlings; for the Priests in their Visitations of a sick person did abide in their attendance and ministry for seven daies together. The want of this makes the Visitations fruitless, and the calling of the Clergy contemptible, while it is not suffered to imprint its proper effects upon them that need it in a lasting ministry.

3. *S. James* advises, that when a man is sick he should send for the Elders; one sick man for many Presbyters: and so did the Eastern Churches, they sent for seven: and, like a colledge of Physicians, they ministred spiritual remedies, and sent up prayers like a quire of singing Clerks. In Cities they might doe so, while the Christians were few, and the Priests many. But when they that dwelt in the *Pagi* or villages ceased to be Pagans, and were baptized, it grew to be an impossible felicity, unless in few cases, and to some more eminent persons: but because they need it most, God hath taken care that they may best have it; and they that can, are not very prudent if they neglect it.

*Jam. 5. 14.
Gabriel in 4.
sent. dist. 23.*

4. Whether they be many or few that are sent to the sick person, let the Curate of his Parish or his own Confessor be amongst them, that is, let him not be wholly advised by strangers who know not his particular necessities; but he that is the ordinary Judge cannot safely be passed by in his extraordinary necessity, which in so great portions depends upon his whole life past: and

and it is a matter of suspicion when we decline judgement that knows us best, and with whom we formerly did converse, either by choice or by law, private election or public constitution. It concerns then to make severe and profitable judgements, not to conspire against our selves, or procure such instances which may handle us softly, or comply with weakneses more then relieve our necessities.

5. When the ministers of Religion are come, let them doe their ordinary offices, that is, pray Grace to the sick man, for Patience, for Resignation, Health, (if it seems good to God in order to his good ends.) For that is one of the ends of the advice of Apostle. And therefore the Minister is to be sent not while the case is desperate, but before the sick is come to its *crisis* or period. Let him discourse concerning the causes of sickness, and by a general instrument move him to consider concerning his condition. Let him call upon him to set his Soul in order, trim his lamp, to dress his Soul, to renew acts of piety by way of Praier, to make amends in all the evils he hath done, and to supply all the defects of duty in as much as his past condition requires and his present condition admit.

6. According as the condition of the sickness or weakness of the man is observed, so the exhortations to be less, and the praiers more, because the life of man was his main preparatory; and therefore if condition be full of pain and infirmity, the short and small number of his own acts is to be supplied by the act of the Ministers and standers by, who are in such case to speak more to God for him then to talk to him. For the praier of the righteous when it is fervent hath a promise to prevail much in behalf of the person. But Exhortations must prevail with their proper weight, not by the passion of the Speaker, yet this assistance by way of Praiers is not to be done by long offices, but by frequent, and fervent *holty*: in which offices if the sick man joyns, let them be short, and apt to comply with his little strength.

Jam. 5. 16.

gre

great infirmities ; if they be said in his behalf without his conjunction, they that pray may prudently use their own liberty, and take no measures, but their own devotions and opportunities, and the sick man's necessities.

When he hath made this General address and preparatory entrance to the work of many daies and periods, he may descend to Particulars by the following instruments and discourses.

S E C T. III.

Of ministring in the sick man's Confession of sins and Repentance.

TH E first necessity that is to be served is that of Repentance, in which the Ministers can in no way serve him but by first, exhorting him to *Confession of his sins*, and declaration of the state of his Soul. For unless they know the manner of his life, and the degrees of his reftitution, either they can do nothing at all, or nothing of advantage and certainty. His discourses, like Jonathan's arrows, may shoot short, or shoot over, but not wound where they should, nor open those humors that need a lancet or a cautery. To this purpose the sick man may be re-minded,

Arguments and Exhortations to move the Sick man to Confession of sins.

1. That God hath made a special promise to Confession of sins. *He that confesseth his sins and forsaketh them shall have mercy: and, if we confess our sins, God is righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.* 2. That Confession of sins is a proper act and introduction to Repentance. 3. That when the Jews being warned by the sayings of the Baptist repented of their sins, they confessed their sins to John in the suscepcion of Baptism. 4. That the Converts in the daies of the Apostles returning to Christianity

Pro. 28. 13.
1 Joh. 1. 9.

Matt. 3. 6.

Act. 19. 18

1 Cor. 11.

31.

stianity instantly declared their Faith and their Re-
 tance, by Confession and *declaration of their*
 which they then renounced, abjured, and conf-
 to the Apostles. 5. That Confession is an act of
 ny vertues together. 6. It is the gate of Repenta-
 7. an instrument of shame and condemnation of
 sins; 8. *a glorification of God*, so called by *J*
 particularly in the case of *Achan*; 9. an acknow-
 ment that God is just in punishing; for by confess-
 our sins we also confess his Justice, and are asse-
 with God in this condemnation of our selves. 10.
 by such an act of judging our selves we escape
 more angry judgement of God: *S. Paul* expressly
 horting us to it upon that very inducement, 11.
 Confession of sins is so necessary a duty, that in
 Scriptures it is the immediate preface to Pardon, and
 certain consequent of *godly sorrow*, and an integr-
 constituent part of that grace, which together
Faith makes up the whole duty of the Gospel. 12.
 in all ages of the Gospel it hath been taught and
 etised respectively, that all the Penitents made C-
 fessions proportionable to their Repentance, the
 public or private, general or particular. 13. That
 by testimonies from heaven, that is, by his Word;
 by a consequent rare peace of Conscience, hath g-
 approbation to this holy duty. 14. That by this in-
 ment those whose office it is to apply remedies to e-
 ry spiritual sickness, can best perform their off-
 15. That it is by all Churches esteemed a duty neces-
 to be done in cases of a troubled Conscience. 16. T-
 what is necessary to be done in one case, and con-
 nient in all cases, is fit to be done by all pers-
 17. That without Confession it cannot easily be ju-
 concerning the sick person whether his Conscie-
 ought to be troubled or no, and therefore it cannot
 certain that it is not necessary. 18. That there can be
 reason against it but such as consults with flesh
 bloud, with infirmity and sin, to all which Confes-
 of sins is a direct enemy. 19. That now is that
 when all the imperfections of his Repentance and

the breaches of his duty are to be made up, and that if he omits this opportunity, he can never be admitted to a salutary and medicinal confession. 20. That Saint James gives an express precept, that we Christians should confess our sins to each other, that is, Christian to Christian, brother to brother, the people to their Minister; and then he makes a specification of that duty which a sick man is to do when he hath sent for the Elders of the Church. 21. That in all this there is

no force lies upon him, but *if he hides his sins he shall not be directed*, (so said the Wise-man;) but ere long he must appear before the great Judge of men and Angels: and his spirit will be more amazed and confounded to be seen among the Angels of light with the shadows of the works of darkness upon him, then he can suffer by confessing to God in the presence of him whom God hath sent to heal him. However, it is better to be asha-

med here then to be confounded hereafter. * *Pol pudere praestat quam pigere, totidem literis.* 22. That Confession being in order to Pardon of sins, it is very proper and analogical to the nature of the thing, that it be made there where the Pardon of sins is to be administered; and that, of pardon of sins God hath made the Minister the publisher and dispenser: and all this besides the accidental advantages which accrue to the Conscience, which is made ashamed, and timorous, and restrained by the mortifications and blushings of discovering to a man the faults committed in secret. 23. That the Ministers of the Gospel are the *Ministers of reconciliation*, are commanded to *restore such persons as are overtaken in a fault*; and to that purpose they come to offer their Ministry, if they may have cognizance of the fault and person. 24. That in the matter of prudence it is not safe to trust a man's self in the final conclusion and last security of a man's Soul, a man being a good Judge in his own case. And when a duty is fo-

Si tacuerit qui percussus est, & non egerit poenitentiam, nec vulnus suum fratri & magistro voluerit confiteri, magister qui linguam habet ad curandum facile ei prodesse non poterit. Si enim erubescat agrotus vulnus medico confiteri, quod ignorat medicina non curat. S. Hieron. ad caput 10. Eccles. Si enim hoc fecerimus, & revelaverimus peccata nostra non solum Deo, sed & his qui possunt mederi vulneribus nostris atque peccatis, delebuntur peccata nostra. Orig. hom. 17. in Lucam.

* Plaut. Trinum.

Tam facile & primum est superos contemnere testes, Si mortalis idem nemo sciat. Juv. Sat. 13.

Chap. 5. *Of ministring at the sick man's* See
 usefull in all cases, so necessary in some, and inco-
 ged by promises Evangelical, by Scripture preceded
 by the example of both Testaments, and prescribed
 injunctions Apostolical, and by the Canon of all C-
 ches, and the example of all ages, and taught us
 by the proportions of duty, and the Analogie to
 power Ministerial, and the very necessities of
 man; he that for stubbornness, or sinfull shame-
 ness, or prejudice, or any other criminal weak-
 shall decline to doe it in the daies of his danger,
 the vanities of the world are worn off, and all
 etions to sin are wearied, and the sin it self is pun-

Qui homo culpam admisit in se,
 nullus est tam parvi pretii quin
 pudeat, quin purget sese.

Plaut. Aulul.

and grievous, and that we are
 tain we shall not escape shame
 them hereafter, unless we be asha-
 of them here, and use all the pr-
 instruments of their pardon; this man, I say, is
 near death, but very far off from the kingdom
 heaven.

2. The Spiritual man will find in the conduct of
 duty many cases and varieties of accidents which
 alter his course and forms of proceedings. Most
 are of a *rude indifferency*, apt to excuse themselves
 ignorant of their condition, abused by evil prince
 content with a general and indefinite Confession;
 if you provoke them to it by the foregoing confes-
 tions, lest their spirits should be a little uneasie, or
 secured in their own opinions, will be apt to say,
are sinners, as every man hath his infirmity, and

Verum hoc se amplectitur uno,
 Hoc amat, hoc laudat, Matronam nullam ego
 Horat. Ser. l. 1. sat. 2.

well as any man: But
 be thanked, they be-
 ill will to any man, or

no Adulterers, or no Rebels, or they have fought
the right side; and God be mercifull to them, for
are sinners. But you shall hardly open their breast
 ther: and to enquire beyond this, would be to doe
 office of an accuser.

3. But, which is yet worse, there are very
 persons, who have been so used to an habitual
 of a constant intemperance, or dissolution in any
 inst-

instance, that the crime is made natural and necessary, and the conscience hath digested all the trouble, and the man thinks himself in a good estate, and never reckons any sins, but those which are the egressions and passings beyond his ordinary and daily drunkenness. This happens in the cases of drunkenness, and intemperate eating, and idleness, and uncharitableness, and in lying and vain jestings, and particularly in such evils which the laws do not punish, and public customs do not shame, but which are countenanced by potent sinners, or evil customs, or good nature, and mistaken civilities.

Instruments by way of Consideration, to awaken a careless person, and a stupid Conscience.

IN these and the like cases the Spiritual man must awaken the Lethargy, and prick the Conscience by representing to him, 1. * That Christianity is a holy and a strict Religion. 2. * That many are called, but few are chosen. * That the number of them that are to be saved are but very few in respect of those that are to descend into sorrow and everlasting darkness. * That we have covenanted with God in Baptism to live a holy life. * That the measures of Holiness in Christian Religion are not to be taken by the evil proportions of the Multitude, and common fame of looser and less severe persons, because *the multitude* is that which *does not enter into heaven*, but *the few; the elect*; the holy servants of *Jesu*. * That every habitual sin does amount to a very great guilt in the whole, though it be but in a small instance. * That if the righteous scarcely be saved, then there will be no place for the unrighteous and the sinner to appear in but places of horror and amazement. * That confidence hath destroyed many Souls, and many have had a sad portion who have reckoned themselves in the Calendar of Saints. * That the promises of heaven are so great, that it is not reasonable to think that every man, and every life, and an easy Religion shall possess such infinite

Apud Su-
rium, die
27. Sept.

nite glories. * That although Heaven is a gift, there is a great severity and strict exacting of the conditions on our part to receive that gift. * That for persons who have lived strictly for forty years together, yet have miscarried by some one crime at last, some secret hypocrisie, or a latent pride, or a creeping ambition, or a phantastic spirit; and therefore must needs can they hope to receive so great portions of felicity, when their life hath been a continual declination from those severities which might have created confidence of pardon and acceptation, through the mercy of God and the merits of *Jesus*. * That every good man ought to be suspicious of himself, and in his judgment concerning his own condition to fear the worst, that he may provide for the better. * That we are commanded to work out our salvation with fear and trembling. * That this precept was given with very great reason, considering the thousand thousand ways of miscarrying. * That *S. Paul* himself, and *S. Ananias*, and *S. Elzearius*, and divers other remarkable Saints, had at some times great apprehensions of dangers of failing of *the mighty price of their high calling*. * That the stake that is to be secured is of so great an interest, that all our industry and all the violence we can suffer in the prosecution of it are not considerable. * That this affair is to be done but once, and then never any more unto eternal ages. * That those who profess themselves servants of the institution, and servants of the law and discipline of *Jesus*, will find that they must judge themselves by the proportions of the law by which they were to rule themselves. * That the laws of society and civility, and the voices of the company are as ill judges as they are guides; but we are to stand or fall by his sentence who will not consider or value the talk of idle men, or the persuasion of wilfully-abused Consciences, but of him who hath cured our infirmity in all things but *sin*, and knows where our failings are unavoidable, and where and in what degree they are excusable; but never will endure that we should seize upon any part of our love, and deliberate

cho

choice, or careless cohabitation. * That if our Conscience accuse us not, yet are we not hereby justified, for God is greater then our Consciences. * That they who are most innocent have their Consciences most tender and sensible. * That scrupulous persons are alwaies most religious; and that to feel nothing, is not a sign of life, but of death. * That nothing can be hid from the eyes of the Lord, to whom the day and the night, public and private, words and thoughts, actions and designs are equally discernible. * That a lukewarm person is only secured in his own thoughts, but very unsafe in the event, and despised by God. * That we live in an Age in which that which is called and esteemed a *holy life* in the daies of the Apostles and holy primitives would have been esteemed *indifferent*, sometimes *scandalous*, and alwaies *cold*. * That what was a truth of God then, is so now; and to what severities they were tied, for the same also we are to be accountable; and heaven is not now an easier purchase then it was then. * That if he will cast up his accounts; even with a superficial eye, Let him consider how few good works he hath done, how inconsiderable is the relief which he gave to the poor, how little are the extraordinaries of his Religion, and how unactive and lame, how polluted and disordered, how unchosen and unpleasant were the ordinary parts and periods of it; and how many and great sins have stained his course of life: and until he enters into a particular scrutiny, let him only revolve in his minde what his general course hath been; and in the way of prudence, let him say whether it was laudable and holy, or only indifferent and excusable: and if he can think it only *excusable*, and so as to hope for pardon by such suppletories of faith, and arts of perswasion, which he and others use to take in for auxiliaries to their unreasonable confidence, then he cannot but think it very fit that he search into his own state, and take a Guide, and erect a tribunal, or appear before that which Christ hath erected for him on earth, that he may make his access fairer when he shall be called before the dreadfull Tribunal of Christ

1 Joh. 3. 20.
1 Cor. 4. 4.

Illi mors
gravis incubat,
Qui notus nimis omnibus,
Ignotus mortis sibi.

in the clouds. For if he can be confident upon the fl
of an *unpraised* or a *looser* life, and should dare to w
ture upon wild accounts, without order, without
batements, without consideration, without cond
without fear, without scrutinies and confessions, a
instruments of amends or pardon, he either knows
his danger, or cares not for it, and little understa
how great a horroir that is, that a man should rest
head for ever upon a cradle of flames, and lie in a
of sorrows, and never sleep, and never end his gro
or the gnashing of his teeth.

This is that which some Spiritual persons call
wakening of the sinner by the terrors of the Law
which is a good analogy or Tropical expression to
present the threatnings of the Gospel, and the dan
of an incurious and a sinning person: but we ha
nothing else to doe with *the terrors of the Law*; *Blessed be God*, they concern us not. The terror
the Law were the intermination of curses upon
those that ever broke any of the least Commandme
once, or in any instance: And to it *the Righteousnes*
Faith is opposed. *The terrors of the Law* admitted
Repentance, no Pardon, no abatement; and were
severe, that God never inflicted them at all accord
to the letter, because he admitted all to Repenta
that desired it with a timely praier, unless in very
cases, as of *Achan*, or *Corah*, the gatherer of
upon the Sabbath-day; or the like: but the state
threatnings in the Gospel is very fearful, because
conditions of avoiding them are easie and ready,
they happen to evil persons after many warnings,
cond thoughts, frequent invitations to Pardon and
pentance, and after one entire Pardon consign
Baptism. And in this sense it is necessary that such
sons as we now deal withall should be instructed
cerning their danger.

4. When the sick man is either of himself, or
these considerations, set forward with purposes of
pentance, and Confession of his sins in order to
holy purposes and effects, then the Minister is to

him in the understanding the number of his sins, that is, the several kinds of them, and the various manners of prevaricating the Divine Commandments: for as for the number of the particulars in every kind, he will need less help; and if he did, he can have it no where but in his own Conscience, and from the witnesses of his conversation. Let this be done by prudent insinuation, by arts of remembrance, and secret notices, and propounding occasions and instruments of recalling such things to his mind which either by public fame he is accused of, or by the temptations of his condition it is likely he might have contracted.

5. If the person be truly penitent, and forward to confess all that are set before him or offered to his sight at a half face, then he may be complied withall in all his innocent circumstances, and his Conscience made placid and willing, and he be drawn forward by good nature and civility, that his Repentance in all the parts of it, and in every step of its progress and emanation, may be as voluntary and chosen as it can. For by that means if the sick person can be invited to doe the work of Religion, it enters by the door of his will and choice, and will pass onward consummation by the instrument of delight.

6. If the sick man be backward and without apprehension of the good-natur'd and civil way; let the Minister take care that by some way or other the work of God be secured: and if he will not understand when he is secretly prompted, he must be hallooed to, and asked in plain interrogatives concerning the crime of his life. He must be told of the evil things that are spoken of him in markets and exchanges, the proper temptations and accustomed evils of his calling and condition, of the actions of scandal: and in all those actions which were public, or of which any notice is come abroad, let care be taken that the right side of the case of Conscience be turned toward him, and the error truly represented to him by which he was abused; as the injustice of his contracts, his oppressive bargains, his rapine and violence; and if he hath perswaded

O 4

himself

himself to think well of a scandalous action, let him be instructed and advertised of his folly and his danger.

7. And this advice concerns the Minister of Religion to follow without partiality, or fear, or interest, much simplicity, and prudence, and hearty sincerity, having no other consideration, but that the interest of the man's Soul be preserved, and no caution used, but that the matter be represented with just circumstances and civilities fitted to the person with prefaces of honour and regard; but so that nothing of the duty be diminished by it, that the Introduction do not spoil the Sermon, and both together ruine *two Souls*, [of the *speaker*, and the *hearer*.] For it may soon be considered, if the sick man be a poor or an indifferent person in secular account, yet his Soul is equally dear to God and was redeemed with the same highest price, and therefore to be highly regarded: and there is no temptation, but that the Spiritual man may speak freely without the allays of interest, or fear, or mistaken civilities. But if the sick man be a Prince, or a person of eminence or wealth, let it be remembered, it is a bad expression of reverence to his Authority, or of regard to his Person, to let him perish for the want of an honest, and just, and a free homily.

8. Let the sick man, in the scrutiny of his Conscience and Confession of his sins, be carefully reminded to consider those sins which are only condemned in *the court of Conscience*, and no where else. For there are certain secrecies and retirements, places of darkness and artificial veils, with which the Devil uses to hide our sins from us, and to incorporate them into our affections by a constant uninterrupted practice, before they be prejudiced or discovered.

1. There are many sins which have reputation, and are accounted honour; as *fighting a duel, answering a blow with a blow, carrying armies into a neighbour country, robbing with a navy, violently seising upon a kingdom*.
2. Others are permitted by law; as *Usury* in all countries: and because every excess of it is a certain sin, the permission of so suspected a matter makes it reach

for us, and instructs the temptation, 3. Some things are not forbidden by laws; as *lying in ordinary discourse, jeering, scoffing, intemperate eating, ingratitude, selling too dear, circumventing another in contracts, importunate intreaties, and temptation of persons to many instances of sin, pride, and ambition.*

4. Some others do not reckon the sin against God, if the laws have seized upon the person; and many that are imprisoned for debt, think themselves disobliged from payment; and when they pay the penalty, think they owe nothing for the scandal and disobedience.

5. Some sins are thought not considerable, but go under the title of sins of infirmity, or inseparable accidents of mortality; such as *idle thoughts, foolish talking, looser revellings, impatience, anger, and all the events of evil company.*

6. Lastly, many things are thought to be no sins; such as *mispending of their time, whole daies or months of useless and impertinet employment, long gaming, winning mens money in greater portions, censuring mens actions, curiosity, equivocating in the prices and secrets of buying and selling, rudeness, speaking truths enviously, doing good to evil purposes, and the like.* Under the dark shadow of these unhappy and fruitless Yew-trees, the enemy of mankind makes very many to lie hid from themselves, sewing before their nakedness the fig-leaves of popular and idol reputation, and impunity, public permission, a temporal penalty, infirmity, prejudice, and direct error in judgement, and ignorance. Now in all these cases the Ministers are to be inquisitive and observant, lest the fallacie prevail upon the penitent to evil purposes of death or diminution of his good; and that those things which in his life passed without observation, may now be brought forth and *pass under saws and barrows*, that is, the severity and censure of sorrow and condemnation.

9. To which I adde, for the likeness of the thing, that the *matter of omission* be considered; for in them lies the bigger half of our failings: and yet in many instances they are undiscerned, because they very often

lis down by the Conscience, but *never upon it*; and they are usually looked upon as poor men do upon their not having coach and horses, or as that knowledg is missed by *boies* and *bindes* which they never had: it will be hard to make them understand their ignorance; it requires knowledge to perceive it; and therefore he that can perceive it, hath it not. But by this pressing the Conscience with omissions, I do not mean recelsions or distances from states of eminency or perfection: for although they may be used by the Ministers as an instrument of humility, and a chastiser of too big a confidence; yet that which is to be confessed and repented of is omission of duty in direct instances and matters of commandment, or collateral and personal obligations, and is especially to be considered by Kings and Prelates, by Governours and rich persons, by Guides of Souls and presidents of Learning in public charge, and by all others in their proportions.

10. The Ministers of Religion must take care that the sick mans Confession be as minute & particular as it can, and that as few sins as may be be intrusted to the general praier of pardon for all sins: for by being particular and enumerative of the variety of evils which have disordered his life, his Repentance is disposed to be more pungent and afflictive, and therefore more salutary and medicinal; it hath in it more sincerity, and makes a better judgment of the final condition of the man; and from thence it is certain, the hopes of the sick man can be more confident and reasonable.

11. The Spiritual man that assists at the Repentance of the sick must not be inquisitive into all the circumstances of the particular sins, but be content with those that are direct parts of the crime, and aggravation of the sorrow: such as *frequency*, *long abode*, and *earnest choice* in acting them; *violent desires*, *great expence*, *scandal* of others; *dishonour to the Religion*, *daies of Devotion*, *religious Solemnities*, and *Holy places*; and *the degrees of boldness* and *impudence*, *perfect resolution*, and *the habit*. If the sick person be reminded or inquired into concerning these, it may prove
a good

a good instrument to increase his Contrition, and perfect his penitential sorrows, and facilitate his absolution, and the means of his amendment. But the other circumstances, as of the relative person in the participation of the crime, the measures or circumstances of the impure action, the name of the injured man or woman, the quality or accidental condition; these and all the like are but questions springing from curiosity, and producing scruple, and apt to turn into many inconveniencies.

II. The Minister in this duty of Repentance must be diligent to observe concerning the person that repents, that he be not imposed upon by some one

Nunc si depositum non inficiatur amicus,
Si reddat veterem cum tota ærugine follem,
Prodigiola fides & Thufcis digna libellis.

Favon. Sat. 13.

excellent thing that was remarkable in the sick man's former life. For there are some people of one good thing. Some are Charitable to the poor out of kind-heartedness, and the same good nature makes them easie and compliant with drinking persons, and they die with drink, but cannot live with Charity: and their Alms it may be shall deck their monument, or give them the reward of loving persons, and the poor man's thanks for alms, and procure many temporal blessings; but it is very sad that the reward should be all spent in this world. Some are rarely Just persons, and punctual observers of their word with men, but break their promises with God, and make no scruple of that. In these and all the like cases, the Spiritual man must be carefull to remark, that good proceeds from an intire and integral cause, and evil from every part: that one sickness can make a man die; but he cannot live and be called a sound man without an intire health: and therefore if any confidence arises upon that stock, so as that it hinders the strictness of the Repentance, it must be allayed with the representation of this sad truth, *That he who reserves one evil in his choice, hath chosen an evil portion, and Eoloquintida and death is in the pot:* and he that worships the God of Israel with a frequent sacrifice, and yet upon the anniversary will bow in the house

Chap. 5. *Of ministring at the sick man's* Sect. 3.
house of Venus, and loves to see the follies and the nakedness of *Rimmon*, may eat part of the flesh of the sacrifice, and fill his belly, but shall not be refreshed by the holy cloud arising from the Altar, or the dew of heaven descending upon the mysteries.

12. And yet the Minister is to estimate, that one or more good things is to be an ingredient into his *judgement concerning the state of his Soul*, and the capacities of his restitution, and admission to the peace of the Church: and according as the excellency and usefulness of the Grace hath been, and according to the degrees and the reasons of its prosecution, so abatements are to be made in the injunctions and impositions upon the penitent. For every vertue is one degree of approach to God; and though in respect of the acceptation it is equally none at all, that is, it is as certain a death if a man dies with one mortal wound as if he had twenty, yet in such persons who have some one or more excellencies, though not an intire piety, there is naturally a nearer approach to the estate of grace, then in persons who have done evils and are eminent for nothing that is good. But in making judgment of such persons, it is to be inquired into, and noted accordingly, why the sick person was so eminent in that one good thing; whether *by choice* and apprehension of his duty, or whether it was a vertue from which *his state of life* ministed nothing to dehort or discourage him, or whether it was only *a consequent of his natural temper and constitution*. If the *first*, then it supposes him in the neighbourhood of the state of Grace, and that in other things he was strongly tempted. The *second* is a felicity of his Education, and an effect of Providence. The *third* is a felicity of his Nature, and a gift of God in order to spiritual purposes. But yet of every one of these advantage is to be made. If the conscience of his *Duty* was the principle, then he is ready formed to entertain all other graces upon the same reason, and his Repentance must be made more sharp and penal; because he is convinced to have done against his Conscience in all the other parts of his life; but the judgement

ment concerning his final state ought to be more gentle, because it was a huge temptation that hindered the man and abused his infirmity. But if either his *Calling* or his *Nature* were the parents of the Grace, he is in the state of a *moral man*, (in the just and proper meaning of the word) and to be handled accordingly: that vertue disposed him rarely well to many other good things, but was no part of the grace of Sanctification: and therefore the man's Repentance is to begin anew, for all that, and is to be finished in the returns of health, if God grants it; but if he denies it, it is much, very much the worse for all that sweet-natured vertue.

13. When the Confession is made, the Spiritual man is to execute the office of a *Restorer* and a *Judge*, in the following particulars and manner.

S E C T. IV.

Of the ministring to the Restitution and Pardon, or Reconciliation of the sick person, by administring the holy Sacrament.

IF any man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual restore such a one in the spirit of meekness; that's the Commission: and, Let the Elders of the Church pray over the sick man, and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him; that's the effect of his power and his ministry. But concerning this some few things are to be considered.

Gal. 6. 1.

James 5.
14, 15.

1. It is the office of the Presbyters and Ministers of Religion to declare public criminals and scandalous persons to be such, that when the leprosie is declared, the flock may avoid the infection; and then the man is excommunicate, when the people are warned to avoid the danger of the man, or the reproch of the crime, to withdraw from his society, and *not to bid him God speed*, not to eat and celebrate *synaxes* and *Church-meetings* with such who are declared criminal and dangerous. And therefore *Excommunication* is in a very

1 Cor. 5. 5,
12, 13.
2 Cor. 2. 6.

a very great part the act of the Congregation and communities of the faithfull: and S. Paul said to the Church of the *Corinthians*, that *they had inflicted the evil* upon the incestuous person, that is, by excommunicating him: all the acts of which are, as they are subjected in the people, acts of *caution* and *liberty*; but no more acts of direct, proper *power* or *jurisdiction*, then it was when the Scholars of *Simon Magus* left his chair and went to hear S. Peter: but as they are actions of the Rulers of the Church, so they are *declarative*, *ministerial*, and *effective too by moral causality*, that is, by *perswasion* and *discourse*, by *argument* and *praier*, by *homily* and *material representment*, by reasonableness of *order* and the *super-induced necessities* of men, though not by any real change of state *as to the person*, nor by diminution of his right, or violence to his condition.

2. He that *baptizes*, and he that *ministers the holy Sacrament*, and he that *praies*, does holy offices of great advantage; but in these also, just as in the for-

Homines in remissione peccatorum ministerium suum exhibent, non jus alicujus potestatis exercent: Neque enim in suo, sed in nomine Patris, Filii, & Spiritus Sancti, peccata dimittuntur: Isti rogant, Divinitas donat.

S. Amb. de Spir. S. l. 3. c. 10.

mer, he exercises no jurisdiction or preeminence after the manner of secular authority: and the same is also true if he should deny them. He that refuseth to baptize an indisposed person, hath by the consent of all men no power or jurisdiction over the unbaptized man: and he that for the

like reason refuseth to give him the Communion, preserves the sacredness of the mysteries, and does charity to the undisposed man, to deny that to him which will doe him mischief: and this is an act of separation, just as it is for a friend or Physician to deny water to an Hydropic person, or Italian wines to a hectic Fever, or as if *Cato* should deny to salute *Bibulus*, or the *Censor* of manners to doe countenance to a wanton and vicious person. And though this thing was expressed by words of power, such as *separation*, *abstention*, *excommunication*, *deposition*; yet these words we understand by the thing it self, which was notorious and evident

evident to be matter of prudence. security, and a free, unconstrained discipline : and they passed into power by consent and voluntary submission ; having the same effect of constraint, fear and authority, which we see in secular jurisdiction ; not because *Ecclesiastical discipline* hath a natural proper coercion as *lay-Tribunals* have, but because men have submitted to it, and *are bound to doe so* upon the interest of two or three *Christian graces*.

3. In pursuance of this caution and provision, the Church superinduced *times and manners of abstinence*, and expressions of sorrow, and canonical punishments which they tied the delinquent people to suffer before they would admit them to the holy Table of the Lord. For the criminal having obliged himself by his sin, and the Church having declared it when she could take notice of it, he is bound to repent, to make him capable of pardon with God ; and to prove that he is penitent, he is to doe such actions which the Church in the virtue and pursuance of Repentance shall accept as a testimony of it, sufficient to inform her : for as she could not bind at all (in this sense) til the time was public, though the man had bound himself in secret ; so neither can she set him free till the repentance be as public as the sin, or so as she can note it and approve it. Though the man be free as to God by his internal act; yet as the publication of the sin was accidental to it, and the Church-censure consequent to it, so is the publication of Repentance and consequent Absolution extrinsecal to the pardon, but accidentally and in the present circumstances necessary. This was the same that the *Jews* did, (though in other instances and expressions) and doe to this day to their prevaricating people ; and the *Essenes* in their Assemblies, and private Colledges of Scholars, and public Universities. For all these being assemblies of voluntary persons, and such as seek for advantage, are bound to make an artificial authority in their Superiours, and so to secure order and government by their own obedience and voluntary subordination, which is not essential and of proper jurisdiction in

in the Superior; and the band of it is not any coercitive power, but the denying to communicate such benefit which they seek in that Communion and fellowship.

4. These, I say, were introduced *in the special manners and instances* by positive authority, and have not a divine authority *commanding them*; but there is Divine power that verifies them, and makes these separations effectual and formidable: for because they are *declarative* and *ministerial* in the Spiritual man, and suppose a delinquency and demerit in the other, and sin against God, our blessed Saviour hath declared, that *what they bind on earth shall be bound in heaven*; that is, in plain signification, The same sins and sinners which the Clergy condemns in the face of their Assemblies the same are condemned in heaven before the face of God, and for the same reason too. God's Law hath sentenced it, and these are the preachers and publishers of his Law, by which they stand condemned; and these laws are they that condemn the sin, or acquit the penitent, *there and here; whatsoever they bind here*

Summum futuri judicii præjudicium est, si quis ita deliquerit ut à communicatione orationis & conventus & omnis sancti commercii relegatur.

Tertul. Apol. c. 39.

Atque hoc idem innuitur per summam Apostoli centuram in reos maximi criminis, sit *ἀναθήμεναι*, id est, excommunicatus majori excommunicatione; *Dominus veniet*, scil. ad judicandum eum: ad quod judicium hæc censura Ecclesie est relativa & in ordine. Tum demum pœnas dabit; ad quas, nisi resipiscat, hic consignatur.

shall be bound there, that is, the sentence of God *at the day of Judgement* shall sentence the same men whom the Church does rightly sentence here: it is spoken in the future [*it shall be bound in heaven*] not but that the sinner is first bound there, or first absolved there; but because a *binding and loosing* in the interval is imperfect and relative to the day of Judgement, the day of the great Sentence, therefore it is set down in the time to come, and saies this only

The Clergy are tied by the Word and laws of God to condemn such sins and sinners; and that you may not think it ineffective, because after such sentence the man lives, and grows rich, or remains in health and power, therefore be sure it shall be verified in the day of Judgement. This is hugely agreeable with the words of our Lord, and certain in reason: for

that

that the Minister does nothing to the final alteration of the state of the man's Soul by way of sentence is demonstratively certain, because he cannot binde a man, but such as hath bound himself, and who is bound in Heaven by his sin before his sentence in the Church : as also because the binding of the Church is merely accidental, and upon publication only ; and when the man repents he is absolved before God, before the sentence of the Church, upon his contrition and dereliction only ; and if he were not, the Church could not absolve him. The consequent of which evident truth is this, That whatsoever impositions the Church-officers impose upon the criminal, they are to avoid scandal, to testifie Repentance, and to exercise it, to instruct the people, to make them fear, to represent the act of God, and the secret and the true state of the sinner : and although they are not essentially necessary to our pardon, yet *they are become necessary when the Church hath seised upon the sinner by public notice of the crime ; necessary (I say) for the removing the scandal, and giving testimony of our contrition, and for the receiving all that comfort which he needs, and can derive from the promises of pardon, as they are published by him that is commanded to preach them to all them that repent. And therefore although it cannot be necessary as to the obtaining pardon, that the Priest should in private absolve a sick man from his private sins, and there is no loosing where there was no precedent binding, and he that was only bound before God, can before him only be loosed ; yet as to confess sins to any Christian in private may have many good ends, and to confess them to a Clergy-man may have many more ; so to hear God's sentence at the mouth of the Ministers, pardon pronounced by God's Ambassadour, is of huge comfort to them that cannot otherwise be comforted, and whose infirmity needs it ; and therefore it were very fit it were not neglected in the daies of our fear and danger, of our infirmities and sorrow.*

5. The execution of this ministry being an act of prudence and charity, and therefore relative to chan-

Chap. 5. Of Absolving & Communicating Separating circumstances, it hath been, and in many cases may, and in some *must* be rescinded and altered. The time of separation may be lengthened and shortened, the condition made lighter or heavier, and for the same offence the Clergy-man is deposed, but yet admitted to the Communion, for which one of the people who hath no office to lose is denied the benefit of communicating; and this sometimes when he might lawfully receive it: and a private man is *separate*, when a multitude or a Prince is not, cannot, ought not: and last, when the case of sickness and danger of death occur, they admitted all men that desired it; sometimes without scruple or difficulty, sometimes with some restraint in great or insolent cases (as in the case of Apostasie, in which the Council of *Arles* denied Absolution, unless they received and gave public satisfaction by acts of Repentance; and some other Councils denied at any time to doe it to such persons) according as seemed fitting to the present necessities of the Church. All which particulars declare it to be not of a Divine commandment, that any man should be denied to receive the Communion if he desires it, if he be in any probable capacity of receiving it.

6. Since the separation was an act of liberty and direct negative, it follows that the restitution is a mere doing that which they refused formerly, and to give the holy Communion was the formality of Absolution, and all the instrument and the whole matter of reconciliation, *the taking off the punishment, is the doing of the sin*: for this without the other is but a word; and if this be done, I care not whether anything be said or no. *Vinum Dominicum ministratum gratia est*, is also true in this sense; to give the Chalice and Cup is the grace and indulgence of the Minister, and when that is done, the man hath obtained the pardon of the Church; and to doe that is all the Absolution the Church can give. And they were vain disputes which were commenced some few ages since concerning the forms of Absolution, whether they were declarative or optative, by way of declaration or by

Arelat. c. 3.

*Vide 2 Cor. 2.
10. & S. Cy-
prius. ep. 73.*

of *sentence*: for at first they had no forms at all, but they said a *Praier*, and after the manner of the *Jews* laid hands upon the Penitent, when they praied over him, and so admitted him to the holy Communion: For since the Church had no power over her children, but of excommunicating and denying them to attend upon *holy offices* and *ministeries* respectively, neither could they have any Absolution, but to admit them thither from whence formerly they were forbidden: whatsoever ceremony or forms did signifie, this was superinduced and arbitrary, alterable and accidental, it had variety, but no necessity.

7. The practice consequent to this is, that if the Penitent be bound by the positive censures of the Church, he is to be reconciled upon those conditions which the laws of the Church tie him to, in case he can perform them: if he cannot, he can no longer be prejudiced by the censure of the Church, which had no relation but to the people, with whom the dying man is no longer to converse: for whatsoever relates to God, is to be transacted in spiritual waies, by contrition, and internal graces; and the mercy of the Church is such, as to give him her peace and her blessing upon his undertaking to obey her injunctions, if he shall be able: which injunctions if they be declared by public sentence, the Minister hath nothing to doe in the affairs, but to reminde him of his obligation, and reconcile him, that is, give him the Holy Sacrament.

Caus. 26. 2.
6. & 7.

8. If the Penitent be not bound by public sentence, the Minister is to make his Repentance as great and his heart as contrite as he can, to dispose him by the repetition of acts of grace in the way of *Praier*, and in real and exterior instances where he can; and then to give him the holy Communion in all the same cases in which he ought not to have denied it to him in his health, that is, even in the beginnings of such a Repentance, which by humane signs he believes to be real and holy: and after this, the event must be left to God. The reason of the Rule depends upon this; Because there is no Divine commandment directly forbidding

the Rulers of the Church to give the Communion to any Christian that desires it, and professes Repentance of his sins. And all Church-discipline in every instance, and to every single person, was imposed upon him by men, who did it according to the necessities of this state and constitution of our affairs below : but we who are but Ministers and delegates of pardon and condemnation, must resign and give up our judgement when the man is no more to be judged by the sentences of man, and by the proportions of this world, but of the other : to which if our reconciliation does advantage, we ought in charity to send him forth with all the advantages he can receive ; for he will need them all. And therefore the *Nicene Council* commands, that no man be deprived of this *necessary passport* in the article of his death, and calls this *the ancient and canonical law of the Church* : and to minister it, only supposes the man in the communion of the Church, not always in the state, but ever in the possibilities of sanctification. They who in the article and danger of death were admitted to the Communion, and tied to Penance if they recovered, (which was ever the custom of the ancient Church, unless in very few cases) were but in the threshold of Repentance, in the commencement and first introductions to a devout life : and

Can. 13.
Vile etiam
Con. Ancyran.
c. 6. Aurel. 2.
c. 12.

O sacrum convivium in quo Christus sumitur, recolitur memoria Passionis ejus, mens impletur gratiâ, & futuræ gloriæ nobis pignus datur!

indeed then it is a fit ministry, that it be given in all the periods of time in which the pardon of sins is working, since it is the Sacrament of the great mystery, and the exhibition of that blood which is shed for the remission of sins.

9. The Minister of Religion ought not to give the Communion to a sick person, if he retains the affection to any sin, and refuses to disavow it, or profess Repentance of all sins whatsoever, if he be required to

* Ità vide ut proferat illis ignosci quos ad pœnam ipse Deus deduxit: quod ad me attinet, non sum crudelis, sed vereor ne quod remisero patiar.

Tryphana dixit apud Petronium.

do it. The reason is, because it is a certain * death to him, and an increase of his misery, if he shall so prophane the body and blood of Christ, as to take it into

so unholy a breast, where Satan reigns, and Sin is principal, and the Spirit is extinguished, and Christ loves not to enter, because he is not suffered to inhabit. But when he professes Repentance, and does such acts of it as his present condition permits, he is to be presumed to intend heartily what he professes solemnly; and the Minister is only the Judge of outward act, and by that only he is to take information concerning the inward. But whether he be so or no, or if he be, whether that be timely, and effectual and sufficient toward the pardon of sins before God, is another consideration, of which we may conjecture here, but we shall know it at dooms-day. The Spiritual man is to doe his ministry by the Rules of Christ, and as the customs of the Church appoint him, and after the manner of men: the event is in the hands of God, and is to be expected, not directly and wholly according to his ministry, but to the former life, or the timely

internal repentance & amendment, of which I have already given accounts. These ministries are acts of order and great assistances, but the summe of affairs does not relie upon them. And if any man puts his whole

Repentance upon this time, or all his hopes upon these ministries, he will find them and himself to fail.

10. It is the Minister's office to invite sick and dying persons to the holy Sacrament; such whose lives were fair and laudable, and yet their sickness sad and violent, making them listless and of slow desires, and slower apprehensions: that such persons who are in the state of grace may lose no accidental advantages of spiritual improvement, but may receive into their dying bodies the symbols & great consignations of the Resurrection, and into their Souls the pledges of Immortality; and may appear before God their Father in the union, and with the impresses and likeness of their elder Brother. But if the persons be of ill report, and have lived wickedly, they are not to be invited, because their case is awfully suspicious, though they then repent and call for

Sævi quoq;
& implacabiles Domini crudelitatem suam impediunt, si quando pœnitentia fugitivos reduxit. deditiis hostibus parcimus.

* Quæcunque ergo de pœnitentia jubendo dicta sunt, non ad exteriorem, sed ad interiorem referenda sunt, sine qua nullus unquam Deo reconciliari poterit.

Gratian. de pœnit. d. 1. Quis aliquando.

mercy : but if they demand it, they are not to be denied : only let the Minister in general represent the evils consequents of an unworthy participation ; and if the Penitent will judge himself unworthy, let him stand candidate for pardon at the hands of God, and stand or fall by that unerring and mercifull sentence ; to which his severity of condemning himself before men will make the easier and more hopefull address. And the strictest among the Christians, who denied to reconcile lapsed persons after Baptism, yet acknowledged that there were hopes reserved in the court of Heaven for them, though not here : since we, who are easily deceived by the pretences of a real return, are tied to dispense God's graces as he hath given us commission, *with fear and trembling*, and without too forward confidences ; and God hath mercies which we know not of, and therefore because we know them not, such persons were referred to God's Tribunal, where he would find them, if they were to be had at all.

1 Cor. 2. 3.

1 Cor. 15. 22.

II. When the holy Sacrament is to be administered let the exhortation be made proper to the mystery, be fitted to the man ; that is, that it be used for the advantages of Faith, or Love, or Contrition ; let all the circumstances and parts of the Divine Love be represented, all the mysterious advantages of the blessed Sacrament be declared ; * That it is the bread which came from heaven ; * That it is the representation of Christ's death to all the purposes and capacities of Faith, * and the real exhibition of Christ's body and blood to all the purposes of the Spirit ; * That it is the earnest of Resurrection, * and the seed of a glorious Immortality ; * That as by our cognation to the body of *first Adam* we took in death, so by our union with the body of the *second Adam* we shall have the inheritance of life ; (*for as by Adam came death, so by Christ cometh the resurrection of the dead*) * That if we be worthy Communicants of these sacred pledges be presented to God with Christ within us, our being accepted of God is certain even for the sake of his well-beloved that dwells within us ; * That this is the Sacrament

ment of the Body which was broken for our sins, of that Bloud which purifies our Souls, by which *we are presented to God pure and holy in the beloved*; * That now we may ascertain our hopes and make our faith confident, for *he that hath given us his Son, how should not he with him give us all things else?* Upon these or the like considerations the sick man may be assisted in his address, and his Faith strengthened, and his Hope confirmed, and his Charity be enlarged.

Rom. 8.32.

12. The manner of the sick man's reception of the holy Sacrament hath in it nothing differing from the ordinary solemnities of the Sacrament, save only that abatement is to be made of such accidental circumstances as by the laws and customs of the Church healthfull persons are obliged to; such as Fasting, Kneeling, &c. though I remember that it was noted for great devotion in the Legate that died at *Trent*, that he caused himself to be sustained upon his knees, when he received the *viaticum* or the holy Sacrament before his death; and it was greater in *Huniades*, that he caused himself to be carried to the Church, that there he might receive *his Lord*, in his *Lord's house*; and it was recorded for honour, that *William* the pious Archbishop of *Bourges*, a small time before his last agony, sprang out of his bed at the presence of the holy Sacrament, and upon his knees and his face recommended his Soul to his Saviour. But in these things no man is to be prejudiced or censured.

Vide Rule of
holy living,
Cha. 4. sect.
10 & Hist.
of the Life of
Jesus, part 3.
Dile. 18.

13. Let not the holy Sacrament be administered to dying persons, when they have no use of Reason to make that duty acceptable, and the mysteries effective to the purposes of the Soul. For the Sacraments and ceremonies of the Gospel operate not without the concurrent actions and moral influences of the suscipient. To infuse the Chalice into the cold lips of the Clinick may disturb his agony; but cannot relieve the Soul, which only receives improvement by acts of grace and choice, to which the external rites are apt and appointed to minister in a capable person. All other persons, as fools, children, distracted persons, lethargical, apoplethical,

plectical, or any waies senseless and incapable of humane and reasonable acts, are to be assisted only by Prayers; for *they* may prevail even for the absent, and for enemies, and for all those who joyn not in the office.

S E C T. V.

Of ministring to the sick person by the Spiritual man as he is the Physician of Souls.

1. **I**N all cases of receiving Confessions of sick men and the assisting to the advancement of Repentance, the Minister is to appportion to every kinde of sin such spiritual remedies which are apt to mortify and cure the sin; such as abstinence from their occasions and opportunities, to avoid temptations, to resist their beginnings, to punish the crime by acts of indignation against the person, fastings and praier, alms and all the instances of charity, asking forgiveness, restitution of wrongs, satisfaction of injuries, acts of vertue contrary to the crimes. And although in great and dangerous sicknesses they are not directly to be imposed unless they are direct matters of duty; yet where they are medicinal they are to be insinuated, and in general signification remarked to him, and undertaken accordingly: concerning which when he returns to health he is to receive particular advices. And this advice was inserted into the Penitential of *England* in the time of *Theodore* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and afterwards adopted into the Canon of all the *Western Churches*.

*Caus. 26. 9. 7.
ab infirmis.*

2. The proper temptations of sick men for which remedy is not yet provided are *unreasonable Fears*, and *unreasonable Confidences*, which the Minister is to cure by the following Considerations.

Consideration

Considerations against unreasonable Fears of not having our sins pardoned.

Many good men, especially such who have tender Consciences, impatient of the least sin, to which they are arrived by a long grace and a continual observation of their actions, and the parts of a lasting Repentance, many times over-act their tenderness, and turn their caution into scruple, and care of their duty into inquiries after the event, and askings after the counsels of God, and the sentences of Dooms-day.

He that asks of the standers by, or of the Minister, whether they think he shall be saved or damned, is to be answered with the words of pity and reproof. Seek not after *new light* for the searching into the privatest records of God: look as much as you list into the pages of Revelation, for they concern your duty; but the event is registred in Heaven, and we can expect no other certain notices of it, but that it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared by the Father of mercies. We have light enough to tell our duty; and *if we do that*, we need not fear what the issue will be; and *if we do not*, let us never look for more light, or inquire after God's pleasure concerning our Souls, since we so little serve his ends in those things where he hath given us light. But yet this I adde, That as pardon of sins in the Old Testament was nothing but removing the punishment, which then was temporal, and therefore many times they could tell if their sins were pardoned; and concerning pardon of sins they then had no fears of Conscience, but while the punishment was on them, for so long indeed it was unpardoned, and how long it would so remain it was matter of fear, and of present sorrow: besides this, in the Gospel pardon of sins is another thing; Pardon of sins is a *sanctification*; *Christ came to take away our sin by turning every one of us from our iniquities*; and there is not in the nature of the thing any expectation of pardon, or sign or signification of it, but so far as the thing

Matt. 9. 6.

Acts 3. 26.

thing it self discovers it self. As we hate sin, and grow in grace, and arrive at the state of holiness, which is also a state of Repentance and imperfection, but yet of sincerity of heart and diligent endeavour; in the same degree we are to judge concerning the forgiveness of sins: for indeed that is the *Evangelical forgiveness*, and it signifies our pardon, because it effects it, or rather it is in the nature of the thing; so that we are to enquire into no hidden records: Forgiveness of sins is not a secret sentence, a word or a record; but it is a state of change, and effected upon us; and upon ourselves we are to look for it, to read it, and understand it. We are only to be curious of our duty, and

Est modus gloriandi in conscientia, ut noveris fidem tuam esse sinceram, spem tuam esse certam.
August. Psal. 149.

confident of the Article of Remission of sins; and the conclusion of these premisses will be, that we shall be full of hopes of a prosperous Resurrection: and our Fear and trembling are no instances of our calamity, but parts of duty; we shall sure enough be waisted to the shore, although we be tossed with the winds of our Sighs, and the unevenness of our Fears, and the ebbings and flowings of our Passions, if we sail in a right chanel, and steer by a perfect compass, and look up to God, and call for his help, and doe our own endeavour. There are very many reasons why men ought not to despair; and there are not very many men that ever go beyond a Hope, till they pass into possession. If our Fears have any mixture of Hope, that is enough to enable and to excite our duty; and we have a strong Hope, when we cast about, we shall find reason enough to have many Fears. *Let not the*

¶ *Una est nobilitas, argumentumque coloris
Ingenui, timidus non habuisse manus.*

fear * *weaken our hands*
and if it allay our gayeties and our confidences, it is no harm. In this uncertainty we must abide, if we have committed sins after Baptism: and those confidences which some men glory in, are not real supports or good foundations. The fearing man is the safest, and if he fears on his death-bed, it is but what happens to most considering men, and what was to be looked for all his life-time: he talked

talked of the terrours of death, and death is the *king of terrours*; and therefore it is no strange thing if then he be hugely afraid: if he be not, it is either a great felicity, or a great presumption. But if he wants some degree of Comfort or a greater degree of Hope, let him be refreshed by considering

1. That *Christ came into the world to save sinners.* 1 Tim. 1. 15.
2. That *God delights not in the confusion and death of sinners.* Ezek. 33. 11.
3. That *in heaven there is great joy at the conversion of a sinner.* Luke 15. 7.
4. That Christ is a perpetual *Advocate* daily interceding with his Father for our pardon. 1 Joh. 2. 1.
5. That God uses infinite arts, instruments and devices to reconcile us to himself. 2 Cor. 5. 20.
6. That *he prays us to be in charity with him*, and to be forgiven.
7. That he sends Angels to keep us from violence and evil company, from temptations and surprises, and his holy Spirit to guide us in holy waies, and his servants to warn us and re-minde us perpetually: and therefore since certainly he is so desirous to save us, as appears by his word, by his oaths, by his very nature, and his daily artifices of mercy, it is not likely that he will condemn us without great provocations of his Majesty, and perseverance in them.
8. That the Covenant of the Gospel is a Covenant of Grace and of Repentance, and being established with so many great solemnities and miracles from heaven, must signifie a huge favour and a mighty change of things; and therefore that Repentance which is the great condition of it is a grace that does not expire in little accents and minutes, but hath a great latitude of signification and large extension of parts, under the protection of *all which* persons are safe, even when they fear exceedingly.
9. That there are great degrees and differences of glory in heaven; and therefore if we estimate our piety by proportions to the more eminent persons and devouter people, we are not to conclude we shall not enter into the *same state of glory*, but that we shall not go into the *same degrees*.
- (9.) That although forgiveness of sins is consigned to us in Baptism, and that this Baptism is but once, and cannot be repeated, yet forgiveness of
sins

sins is the grace of the Gospel, which is perpetually remanent upon us, and secured unto us so long as we have not renounced our Baptism: For then we enter into the condition of Repentance; and *Repentance* is not an indivisible grace, or a thing performed at once, but is working all our lives; and therefore so is our Pardon, which ebbs and flows according as we discompose or renew the decency of our Baptismal promises: and therefore it ought to be certain, that no man despair of pardon but he that hath voluntarily renounced his Baptism, or willingly estranged himself from that Covenant. He that sticks to it, and still professes the Religion, and approves the Faith, and endeavours to obey and to do his duty, this man hath all the veracity of God to assure him and give him confidence that he is not in an impossible state of Salvation, unless God cuts him off before he can work, or that he begins to work when he can no longer chuse.

10. And then let him consider, the more he fears, the more he hates his sin that is the cause of it, and the less he can be tempted to it, and the more desirous he is of heaven; and therefore such fears are good instruments of Grace, and good signs of a future Pardon.

11. That God in the old Law, although he made a Covenant of perfect Obedience, and did not promise pardon at all after great sins, yet he did give pardon, and declared it so to them for their own and for our sakes too. So he did to *David*, to *Manasses*, to the whole Nation of the *Israelites* ten times in the wilderness, even after their Apostasies and Idolatries. And in the Prophets, the mercies of God and his remissions of sins were largely preached, though in the Law God put on the robes of an angry Judge, and a severe Lord. But therefore in the Gospel, where he hath established the whole summe of affairs upon *Faith* and *Repentance*, if God should not pardon great sinners that repent after Baptism with a free dispensation, the Gospel were far harder then the intolerable Covenant of the Law.

12. That if a Proselyte went into the Jewish communion and were circumcised and baptized, he entred

into

Ezek. 18.

Joel 2.

into all the hopes of good things which God had promised or would give to his people; and yet that was but *the Covenant of works*. If then the Gentile Proselytes by their Circumcision and Legal Baptism were admitted to a state of pardon, to last so long as they were in the Covenant, even after their admission, for sins committed against *Moses Law*, which they then undertook to observe exactly; in the Gospel, which is the *Covenant of Faith*, it must needs be certain that there is a great grace given, and an easier condition entered into, then was that of the Jewish Law: and that is nothing else, but that abatement is made for our infirmities, and our single evils, and our timely-repent-ed and forsaken habits of sin, and our violent passions, when they are contested withall, and fought with, and under discipline, and in the beginnings and progresses of mortification. 13. That God hath erected in his Church a whole order of men, the main part and dignity of whose work it is to *remit and retain sins* by a perpetual and daily ministry: and this they doe, not only in Baptism, but in all their offices to be administered afterwards; in the holy Sacrament of the Eucharist, which exhibits the Symbols of that Bloud *which was shed for pardon of our sins*, and therefore by its continued ministry and repetition declares that *all that while* we are within the ordinary powers and usual dispensations of pardon, even so long as we are in any probable dispositions to receive that holy Sacrament. And the same effect is also signified and exhibited in the whole power of the Keys, which if it extends to private sins, sins done in secret, it is certain it does also to public. But this is a greater testimony of the certainty of the remissibility of our greatest sins: for public sins as they alwaies have a sting and a super-added formality of scandal and ill example, so they are most commonly the greatest; such as Murther, Sacrilege, and others of unconcealed nature, and unprivate action: And if God for these worst of evils hath appointed an office of ease and pardon, which is and may daily be administered, that will be an uneasie pusillanimity

mity and fond suspicion of God's goodness, to fear that our Repentance shall be rejected, even although we have not committed the greatest or the most of evil. 14. And it was concerning baptized Christians that Saint *John* said, *If any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, and he is the propitiation for our sins* and concerning lapsed Christians S. *Paul* gave instruction, that, *if any man be overtaken in a fault, which are spiritual restore such a man in the spirit of meekness, considering lest ye also be tempted.* The *Corinthian* Christian committed incest, and was pardoned: and *Simon Magus* after he was baptized offered to commit his own sin of Simony, and yet S. *Peter* bid him pray for pardon: and S. *James* tells, that *the sick man sends for the Elders of the Church, and they pray over him, and he confess his sins, they shall be forgiven him.* 15. That only one sin is declared to be irremissible, *the sin against the Holy Ghost, the sin unto death*, as S. *John* calls it, for which we are not bound to pray, for all others we are: and certainly it is, no man commits a sin against the Holy Ghost, he be afraid he hath, and desires that he had not; for such penitential passions are against the definition of that sin. 16. That all the Sermons in the Scriptures written to Christians and Disciples of *Jesus*, exhorting men to Repentance, to be afflicted, to mourn and weep, to Confession of sins, are sure testimonies of God's purpose and desire to forgive us, even when we fall after Baptism: and if our fall after Baptism were irrecoverable, then *all preaching were in vain*, and *our faith were also vain*, and we could not with comfort rehearse the Creed, in which, as soon as ever we profess *Jesus* to have died for our sins, we also are condemned by our own Conscience of a sin that shall not be forgiven; and then all exhortations, and comforts, and fasts, and disciplines were useless and relate, if they were not given us before we can understand them; for most commonly as soon as we can enter into the regions of sin; for we commit *evil actions* before we understand, and together with our understanding

standing they begin to be imputed. 17. That if it could be otherwise, Infants were very ill provided for in the Church who were baptized when they have no stain upon their brows, but the misery they contracted from *Adam*: and they are left to be Angels for ever after, and live innocently in the midst of their ignorances and weakneses, and temptations, and the heat and follies of youth; or else to perish in an eternal ruine. We cannot think or speak good things of God, if we entertain such evil suspicions of the mercies of the Father of our Lord *Jesus*. 18. That *the long-sufferance and patience of God* is indeed wonderfull: but therefore it leaves us in certainties of pardon, so long as there is possibility to return, if we reduce the power to act. 19. That God calls upon us to forgive our brother *seventy times seven times*; and yet all that is but like the forgiving a hundred pence for his sake who forgives us ten thousand talents: for so the Lord professed that he had done to him that was his servant and his domestick. 20. That if we can forgive a hundred thousand times, it is certain God will doe so to us: our Blessed Lord having commanded us to pray for pardon as we pardon our offending and penitent brother. 21. That even in the case of very great sins, and great judgements inflicted upon the sinners, wise and good men and Presidents of Religion have declared their sense to be, that God spent all his anger, and made it expire in that temporal misery; and so it was supposed to have been done in the case of *Ananias*: but that the hopes of any penitent man may not rely upon any uncertainty, we find in holy Scripture, that those Christians who had for their scandalous crimes deserved to be given over to Satan to be buffeted, yet had hopes to be saved in the day of the Lord. 22. That God glories in the titles of mercy and forgiveness, and will not have his appellatives so finite and limited as to expire in one act, or in a seldome pardon. 23. That man's condition were desperate, and like that of the falling Angels, equally desperate, but unequally oppressed, considering our infinite weakneses and ignorances,

James 3. 2.

1 Joh. 1. 8.

Rom. 5. 8.

Rom. 11. 32.

rances, (in respect of their excellent understanding and perfect choice) if he could be admitted to no Repentance after his infant Baptism: and if he may be admitted to one, there is nothing in the Covenant of the Gospel but he may also to a second, and so for ever long as he can repent, and return and live to God in timely Religion. 24. That every man is a sinner: *many things we offend all; and, if we say we have no sin, we deceive our selves: and therefore either we must perish, or else there is mercy for all; and so there is, upon this very stock, because Christ died for sinners, and God hath comprehended all under sin, that he might have mercy upon all.* 25. That if ever God sends temporal punishments into the world with purposes of amendment, and if they be not all of the certain consignations to hell, and unless every man that breaks his leg, or in punishment loses a child or wife be certainly damned, it is certain that God in these cases is angry and loving, chastises the sinner to amend the person, and smites that he may cure, and judges that he may absolve. 26. That he that *will not quench the smoking flax, nor break the bruised reed*, will not tie us to perfection, and the laws and measures of heaven upon earth: and if in every period of our Repentance he is pleased with our duty, and the *voice of our heart*, and *the hand of our desires*, he hath told us plainly that he will not only pardon all the sins of the daies of our folly, but the returns and surprises of sin in the daies of Repentance, if we give no way, and allow no affection, and give no peace to any thing that is God's enemy; *all the past sins, and all the seldom returning and ever-repenting evils* being put upon the accounts of the Cross.

An Exercise against Despair in the day of our Death

TO which may be added this short Exercise, to be used for the curing the temptation to direct Despair, in case that the Hope and Faith of good men be assaulted in the day of their calamity.

I consider that the ground of my trouble is my Sin; and if it were not for that, I should not need to be troubled: but the help that all the world looks for is such as supposes a man to be a sinner. * Indeed if from my self I were to derive my title to heaven, then my sins were a just argument of Despair: but now that they bring me to Christ, that they drive me to an appeal to God's mercies, and to take sanctuary in the Cross, they ought not, they cannot infer a just cause of Despair. * I am sure it is a stranger thing that God should take upon him hands and feet, and those hands and feet should be nailed upon a cross, then that a man should be partaker of the felicities of pardon and life eternal: and it were stranger yet, that God should do so much for Man, and that a man that desires it, that labours for it, that is in life and possibilities of working his Salvation, should inevitably miss that end for which that God suffered so much. For what is the meaning, and what is the extent, and what are the significations of the Divine mercy in pardoning sinners? If it be thought a great matter that I am charged with Original sin; I confess I feel the weight of it in loads of temporal infelicities, and proclivities to sin: But I fear not the guilt of it, since I am baptized; and it cannot do honour to the reputation of God's mercy, that it should be all spent in remissions of what I never chose, never acted, never knew of, could not help, concerning which I received no commandment, no prohibition. But (blessed be God) it is ordered in just measures that that original evil which I contracted *without my will*, should be taken away *without my knowledge*; and what I suffered before I had a being, was cleansed before I had an usefull understanding. That I am taught to believe God's mercies to be *infinite*, not only *in himself*, but *to us*: for mercy is a *relative* *name*, and we are its *correspondent*; of all the creatures which God made, we only in a proper sense are the objects of mercy and remission: Angels have more of God's *bounty* than we have, but not so much of *his* *mercy*: and Beasts have little rayes of his kindness, and effects

effects of his wisdom and graciousness in petty do
tives; but nothing of *mercy*; for they have no la
and therefore no sins, and need no mercy, nor are
pable of any. Since therefore Man alone is the co
lative or proper object and vessel of reception of an
finite mercy, and that mercy is in *giving* and *forgiv*
I have reason to hope that he will so forgive me,
my sins shall not hinder me of heaven: or because
a gift, I may also upon the stock of the same inf
mercy hope he will give Heaven to me: and if I
it either upon the title of *giving* or *forgiving*, it is
to me, and will alike magnifie the glories of the
vine mercy. * And because *eternal life is the gi*
God, I have less reason to despair: for if my sins
fewer, and my disproportions towards such a g
were less, and my evenness more; yet it is still a
and I could not receive it but as a free and a gra
donative; and so I may still, God can still give it
and it is not an impossible expectation to wait
look for such a gift at the hands of *the God of me*
the best men deserve it not, and I who am the v
may have it given me. * And I consider that God
set no measures of his mercy, but that we be w
the Covenant, that is, repenting persons, endea
ing to serve him with an honest single heart; and
within this Covenant there is a very great latitude,
variety of persons, and degrees and capacities:
therefore that it cannot stand with the proportion
so infinite a mercy that obedience be exacted to su
point (which he never expressed,) unless it shou
the least, and that to which all capacities, though
wise unequal, are fitted and sufficiently enabled.
however, I find that the Spirit of God taught
Writers of the New Testament to apply to us all in
neral, and to every single person in particular,
gracious words which God in the Old Testament
to one man upon a special occasion in a single and
poral instance: such are the words which God
to *Joshua*, *I will never fail thee nor forsake*
and upon the stock of that promise S. Paul for

Rom. 6. 23.

Heb. 13. 5.

Governeousness, and perswades Contentedness, because those words were spoken by God to *Joshua* in another case. If the gracious words of God have so great extension of parts, and intension of kind purposes, then how many comforts have we upon the stock of all the excellent words which are spoken in the Prophets and in the Psalms? and I will never more question whether they be spoken concerning me, having such an authentic precedent so to expound the excellent words of God: all the treasures of God which are in the Psalms are my own riches, and the wealth of my hope; there will I look, and whatsoever I can need, that I will depend upon. For certainly, if we could understand it, that which is infinite (as God is) must needs be some such kinde of thing: it must go whither it was never sent, and signifie what was not first intended, and it must warm with its light, and shine with its heat, and refresh when it strikes, and heal when it wounds, and ascertain where it makes afraid, and intend all when it warns one, and mean a great deal in a small word. And as the Sun passing to its Southern Tropic looks with an open eye upon his sun-burnt *Aethiopians*, but at the same time sends light from its posterns, and collateral influences from the back-side of his beams, and sees the corners of the East, when his face tends towards the West, because he is a round body of fire, and hath some little images and resemblances of the infinite: so is God's mercy; when it looked upon *Moses*, it relieved *S. Paul*, and it pardoned *David*, and gave hope to *Manasses*, and might have restored *Judas*, if he would have had hope, and used himself accordingly. * But as to my own case, I have sinned grievously and frequently. But I have repented it, but I have begged pardon, I have confessed it and forsaken it; I cannot undo what was done, and I perceive if God hath appointed no remedy, if there be no remission: but then my Religion falls together with my hope, and God's word fails as well as I. But I believe the article of *Forgiveness of sins*; and if there be any such thing, I may doe well, for I have, and do, and will

Vixi, peccavi,
penitui,
naturæ cessi.

doe that which all good men call Repentance ; that I will be humbled before God, and mourn for my sins, and forever ask forgiveness, and judge my self, and leave it with haste, and mortifie it with diligence, and watch against it carefully. And this I can doe but in the manner of a man, I can but mourn for my sins, and apprehend grief in other instances ; but I will rather chuse to suffer all evils then to doe one deliberate act of sin. I know my sins are greater then my sorrow, and too many for my memory, and too insinuating to be prevented by all my care : but I know also that God knows and pities my infirmities ; and how far the will extend I know not, but that it will reach so far to satisfie my needs, is the matter of my hope. * But this I am sure of, that I have in my great necessity prayed humbly and with great desire, and sometimes I have been heard in kind, and sometimes have had a bigger mercy in stead of it ; and I have the *hope of Prayer*, and *the hope of my Confession*, and *the hope of my Endeavour*, and *the hope of many Promises*, and of *God's essential goodness*: and I am sure that God hath heard my prayers and verified his promises in temporal instances for he ever gave me sufficient for my life ; and although he promised such supplies, and grounded the confidences of them upon our *first seeking the kingdom of heaven and its righteousness*, yet he hath verified it to me, who have not sought it as I ought : but therefore I hope he accepted my endeavour, or will give his gifts and our great expectation even to the weakest endeavour, to the least, so it be a hearty piety. * And sometimes I have had some chearfull visitations of God's Spirit, and my cup hath been crowned with comfort, and the wine that made my heart glad danced in the chalice, and I was glad that God would bless me so ; and therefore I hope this cloud may pass : that which was then a real cause of comfort, is so I hope if I could discern it ; and I shall discern it when the veil is taken from mine eyes. * And (blessed be God) I can still remember that there are *temptations against Despair* ; and they could not be temptations if the

were not apt to perswade, and had seeming probability on their side; and they that despair think they do it with greatest reason; for if they were not confident of the reason, but that it were such an argument as might be opposed or suspected, then they could not despair. *Despair assents as firmly and strongly as Faith it self*: but because it is a temptation, and Despair is a horrid sin, therefore it is certain those persons are unreasonably abused, and they have no reason to despair, for all their confidence: and therefore although I have strong reasons to condemn my self, yet I have more reason to condemn my Despair, which therefore is unreasonable because it is a sin, and a dishonour to God, and a ruine to my condition, and verifies it self, if I do not look to it. For as the Hypochondriac person that thought himself dead, made his dream true when he starved himself, because dead people eat not: so do, despairing sinners lose God's mercies by refusing to use and to believe them. * And I hope it is a disease of judgement, not an intolerable condition that I am falling to, because I have been told so concerning others, who therefore have been afflicted, because they see not their pardon sealed after the manner of this world, and the affairs of the Spirit are transacted by immaterial notices, by propositions and spiritual discourses, by promises which are to be verified hereafter; and here we must live in a cloud, in darkness under a veil, in fear and uncertainties, and our very living by Faith and Hope is a life of mystery and secrecy, the only part of the manner of that life in which we shall live in the state of separation. And when a distemper of body or an infirmity of minde happens in the instances of such secret and reserved affairs, we may easily mistake the manner of our notices for the uncertainty of the thing: and therefore it is but reason I should stay till the state and manner of my abode be changed before I despair: there it can be no sin, nor error, here it may be both; and if it be *that*, it is also *this*; and then a man may perish for being miserable, and be undone for being a fool. In conclusion,

my hope is in God, and I will trust him with the event which I am sure will be just, and I hope full of mercy. * However, now I will use all the spiritual arms of Reason and Religion to make me more and more love God, that if I miscarry, *Charity also shall fall* and something that loves God shall perish and be damned; which if it be impossible, then I may do well.

These Considerations may be usefull to men of *lively hearts*, and of *great piety*; or if they be persons who have lived without infamy, or begun their Repentance so late that it is very imperfect, and yet so early that was before the arrest of Death. But if the man be a vicious person, and hath persevered in a vicious life till his death-bed, these considerations are not proper. Let him inquire in the words of the first Disciples after Pentecost, *Men and Brethren, what shall we do to be saved?* and if they can but entertain so much hope as to enable them to do so much of their duty as they can for the present, it is all that can be provided for them; an inquiry in their case can have no other purposes of Religion or prudence. And the Minister must be infinitely careful that he do not endeavour to comfort vicious persons with the comforts belonging to God's elect, lest he prostitute holy things and make them common, and his sermons deceive, and vices be encouraged in others, and the man himself finde that he was deceived, when he descends to his house of sorrow.

But because *very few* men are tempted with great fears of failing, but *very many* are tempted with Confidence and Presumption; the Ministers of Religion had need be instructed with spiritual armour to resist this fiery dart of the Devil, when it operates to evil purposes.

S E C T. VI.

Considerations against Presumption.

I Have already enumerated many particulars to provoke a drowzy Conscience to a scrutiny and to a suspicion of himself, that by seeing cause to suspect his condition, he might more freely accuse himself, and attend to the necessities and duties of Repentance: but if either before or in his Repentance he grow too big in his spirit, so as either he does some little violence to the modesties of Humility, or abate his care and zeal of his Repentance, *the Spiritual man* must allay his forwardness by representing to him, 1. That the growths in grace are long, difficult, uncertain, hindered, of many parts and great variety. 2. That an infant grace is soon dash'd and discountenanced, often running into an inconvenience and the evils of an imprudent conduct, being zealous, and forward, and therefore confident, but alwaies with the least reason, and the greatest danger: like children and young fellows, whose confidence hath no other reason but that they understand not their danger and their follies. 3. That *he that puts on his armour ought not to boast, as he that puts it off*; and the Apostle chides the *Galatians* for *ending in the flesh after they had begun in the spirit*. 4. That a man cannot think too meanly of himself, but very easily he may think too high. 5. That a wise man will alwaies in a matter of great concernment think the worst, and a good man will condemn himself with hearty sentence. 6. That Humility and modesty of judgement and of hope are very good instruments to procure a mercy and a fair reception at the day of our death: but Presumption or bold opinions serve no end of God or man, and is alwaies imprudent, ever fatal, and of all things in the world is its own greatest enemy; for the more any man presumes, the greater reason he hath to fear. 7. That a man's heart is infinitely deceitfull, unknown to it self, not

certain in his own acts, praying one way, and desiring another, wandring and imperfect, loose and various worshipping God, and entertaining sin, following what it hates, and running from what it flatters, loving to be tempted and betrayed; petulant like a wanton girl running from, that it might invite the fondness and enrage the appetite of the foolish young man, or the evil temptation that follows it; cold and indifferent one while, and presently zealous and passionate, furious and indiscreet; not understood of it self or any one else, and deceitfull beyond all the arts and number of observation. 8. That it is certain we have highly sinned against God, but we are not so certain that our Repentance is real and effective, integral and sufficient. 9. That it is not revealed to us whether or no the time of our Repentance be not past; or, if it be not, yet how far God will give us pardon, and upon what condition, or after what sufferings or duties, is still under a cloud. 10. That vertue and vice are oftentimes near neighbours, that we pass into each others borders without observation, and think we doe Justice when we are Cruel, or call our selves Liberal when we are Loose and foolish in expences, and are Amorous when we commend our own Civilities and good nature. 11. That we allow to our selves so many little irregularities, that insensibly they swell to so great a heap, that from thence we have reason to fear an evil: for an army of Frogs and Flies may destroy all the hopes of a harvest. 12. That when we doe that which is lawful and doe all that we can in those bounds, we commonly and easily run out of our proportions. 13. That it is not easie to distinguish the vertues of our nature from the vertues of our choice: and we may expect the reward of *Temperance*, when it is against our nature to be drunk; or we hope to have the coronet of *Virginity* for our morose disposition, or our abstinence from Marriage upon secular ends. 14. That it may be to call every little sigh or the keeping a fish-day the duty of Repentance, or have entertained false principles, the estimate and measures of vertues; and, contrari-

to the Steward in that Gospel, we write down four-score when we should set down but fifty. 15. That it is better to trust the goodness and justice of God with our accounts, then to offer him large bills. 16. That we are commanded by Christ to *sit down in the lowest place*, till the Master of the house bids us sit up higher. 17. That *when we have done all that we can*, we are unprofitable servants: and yet no man does all that he can doe; and therefore is more to be despised and undervalued. 18. That the self-accusing Publican was justified rather than the thanksgiving and confident Pharisee. 19. That if *Adam* in Paradise, and *David* in his house, and *Solomon* in the Temple, and *Peter* in Christ's family, and *Judas* in the Colledge of Apostles, and *Nicolas* among the Deacons, and the Angels in Heaven it self did fall so foully and dishonestly, then it is prudent advice that we *be not high-minded, but fear*, and when we *stand* most confidently *take heed lest we fall*: and yet there is nothing so likely to make us fall as Pride and great opinions, which ruined the Angels, which God resists, which all men despise, and which betraies us into carelesness, and a wretchless, undiscerning, and an unwary spirit.

4. Now the main parts of the Ecclesiastical ministry are done; and that which remains is, that the Minister *pray over him*, and re-minde him to doe good actions as he is capable; * to call upon God for pardon, * to put his whole trust in him, * to resign himself to God's disposing, * to be patient and even, * to renounce every ill word, or thought, or undecent action, which the violence of his sickness may cause in him, * to beg of God to give him his holy Spirit to guide him in his agony, and * his holy Angels to guard him in his passage.

5. Whatsoever is besides this concerns the standers by: that they doe all their ministeries diligently and temperately; * that they joyn with much charity and devotion in the praier of the Minister; * that they make no outcries or exclamations in the departure of the Soul; * and that they make no judgement concerning

ing the dying person, by his dying quietly or violently, with comfort or without, with great fears or a cheerful confidence, with sense or without, like a lamb or like a lion, with convulsions or semblances of great pain, or like an expiring and a spent candle: for these happen to all men, without rule, without any known reason, but according as God pleases to dispense the grace, or the punishment, for reasons only known to himself. Let us lay our hands upon our mouth, and adore the mysteries of the Divine wisdom and providence, and pray to God to give the dying man rest and pardon, and to our selves grace to live well, and the blessing of a holy and a happy death.

S E C T. VII.

Offices to be said by the Minister in his Visitation of the sick.

IN the Name of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Father which art in heaven, &c.

Let the Priest say this Prayer secretly.

O Eternal Jesus, thou great lover of Souls, who hast constituted a Ministry in the Church to glorify thy Name, and to serve in the assistance of those that come to thee, professing thy discipline and service, give grace to me the unworthiest of thy servants, that I in this my ministry may purely and zealously intend thy glory, and effectually may minister comfort and advantages to this sick person, (whom God assoil from all his offences:) and grant that nothing of thy grace may perish to him by the unworthiness of the Minister; But let thy Spirit speak by me, and give me prudence and charity, wisdom and diligence, good observation and apt discourses, a certain judgment and merciful dispensation, that the Soul of thy servant may pass from this state of imperfection to the perfections of the state of glory, through thy mercies, O Eternal Jesus. Amen.

The

The Psalm.

O Lord, of the depths have I cried unto thee, O Lord. Psal. 130.
 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive
 to the voice of my supplications.

If thou, Lord, shouldst mark iniquities, O Lord, who
 should stand?

But there is forgiveness with thee, that thou maiest
 be feared.

I wait for the Lord, my soul doth wait; and in his
 word do I hope.

My soul waiteth for the Lord, more then they
 that watch for the morning.

Let Israel hope in the Lord, for with the Lord there
 is mercy, and with him is plenteous Redemption.

And he shall redeem his servants from all their ini-
 quities.

Wherefore should I fear in the daies of evil, when the
 wickedness of my heels shall compass me about? Ps. 49. 5.

* No man can by any means redeem his brother, nor
 give to God a ransom for him; 7,

(For the redemption of their Soul is precious, and
 it ceaseth for ever) 8,

That he should still live for ever, and not see cor-
 ruption. 9,

But wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish
 person perissh, and leave their wealth to others. 10,

But God will redeem my Soul from the power of the
 grave: for he shall receive me. 15.

As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: Ps. 17. 7
 I shall be satisfied when I awake in thy likeness.

Thou shalt shew me the path of life: in thy presence Ps. 16.
 is the fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are plea-
 sures for evermore.

Glory be to the Father, &c. As it was
 in the beginning, &c.

Let

Let us pray.

Almighty God, Father of mercies, the God of Peace and Comfort, of Rest and Pardon, we thy servants, though unworthy to pray to thee, yet, in duty to thee and charity to our Brother, humbly beg mercy of thee for him to descend upon his Body and his Soul; one sinner, O Lord, for another, the miserable for the afflicted, the poor for him that is in need: but thou givest thy graces and thy favours by the measure of thy own mercies, and in proportion to our necessities. We humbly come to thee in the name of *Jesus*, for the merit of our Saviour, and the mercies of our God, praying thee to pardon the sins of this thy Servant, and to put them all upon the accounts of the Cross, and to bury them in the grave of *Jesus*; that they may never rise up in judgment against thy Servant, nor bring him to shame and confusion of face in the day of final inquiry and sentence. Amen.

II.

Give thy servant Patience in his sorrows, Comfort in this his sickness, and restore him to health, if it seem good to thee, in order to thy great ends, and his greatest interest. And however thou shalt determine concerning him in this affair, yet make his Repentance perfect, and his passage safe, and his Faith strong, and his Hope modest and confident; that when thou shalt call his Soul from the prison of the Body, it may enter into the securities and rest of the sons of God, in the bosom of blessedness, and the custodies of *Jesus*. Amen.

III.

THou, O Lord, knowest all the necessities and all the infirmities of thy Servant; fortifie his spirit with spiritual joyes and perfect resignation, and take from him all degrees of inordinate or insecure affections to this world, and enlarge his heart with desires of being with thee, and of freedom from sins, and fruition of God.

IV.

IV.

LOrd, let not any pain or passion discompose the order and decency of his thoughts and duty; and lay no more upon thy Servant then thou wilt make him able to bear, and together with the temptation do thou provide a way to escape; even by the mercies of a longer and a more holy life, or by the mercies of a blessed death: even as it pleaseth thee, O Lord, so let it be.

V.

LET the tenderness of his Conscience and the Spirit of God call to mind his sins, that they may be confessed and repented of: because thou hast promised that if we confess our sins, we shall have mercy. Let thy mighty grace draw out from his Soul every root of bitterness, lest the remains of the Old man be accursed with the reserves of thy wrath: but in the union of the holy *Jesus*, and in the charities of God and of the world, and the communion of all the Saints, let this Soul be presented to thee blameless, and intirely pardoned, and throughly washed, through *Jesus* Christ our Lord.

Here also may be inserted the Praiers set down after the holy Communion is administred.

The Praier of *S. Eustratius* the Martyr, to be used by the sick or dying man, or by the Priests or assistants in his behalf, which he said when he was going to Martyrdome.

I Will praise thee, O Lord, that thou hast considered my low estate, and hast not shut me up in the hands of mine enemies, nor made my foes to rejoice over me: And now let thy right hand protect me, and let thy mercy come upon me; for my Soul is in trouble and anguish because of its departure from the Body. O let not the assemblies of its wicked and cruel enemies meet it in the passing forth, nor hinder me by reason of the sins of my passed life. O Lord, be favourable

favourable unto me, that my Soul may not behold the hellish countenance of the spirits of darkness, but let thy bright and joyfull Angels entertain it. Give glory to thy holy Name and to thy Majesty; place me by thy mercifull arm before thy seat of Judgment, and let not the hand of the Prince of this world snatch me from thy presence, or bear me into hell. Mercy, sweet *Jesu*. Amen.

A Praier taken out of the *Euchologion* of the Greek Church, to be said by or in behalf of people in their danger, or near their Death.

Βεβορβορωμένη ἡ ἀναψίχας, &c.

I.

Bemired with sins and naked of good deeds, I that am the meat of worms cry vehemently in spirit. Cast not me wretch away from thy face; place me not on the left hand who with thy hands didst fashion me, but give rest unto my Soul, for thy great mercy's sake. O Lord.

II.

Supplicate with tears unto Christ, who is to judge my poor Soul, that he would deliver me from the fire that is unquenchable. I pray you all, my friends and acquaintance, make mention of me in your praier, that in the day of Judgment I may find mercy at that dreadfull Tribunal.

III.

Then may the standers-by pray.

When in unspeakable glory thou dost come dreadfully to judge the whole world, vouchsafe, O gracious Redeemer, that this thy faithfull Servant may in the clouds meet thee chearfully. They who have been dead from the beginning, with terrible and fearfull trembling stand at thy Tribunal, waiting thy just sentence, O blessed Saviour *Jesus*. None shall there avoid thy formidable and most righteous judgment. All Kings and Princes with servants stand together, and hear the dreadfull voice of the Judge condemning the

the people which have sinned into Hell: from which sad sentence, O Christ, deliver thy Servant. Amen.

Then let the sick man be called upon to rehearse the Articles of his Faith; or, if he be so weak he cannot, let him (if he have not before done it) be called to say Amen, when they are recited, or to give some testimony of his Faith and confident assent to them.

After which it is proper (if the person be in capacity) that the Minister examine him, and invite him to Confession, and all the parts of Repentance, according to the foregoing Rules: after which, he may pray this Prayer of Absolution.

OU R Lord Jesus Christ who hath given Commission to his Church, in his Name to pronounce Pardon to all that are truly penitent, he of his mercy pardon and forgive thee all thy sins, deliver thee from all evils past, present, and future, preserve thee in the faith and fear of his holy Name to thy lives end, and bring thee to his everlasting Kingdom, to live with him for ever and ever. Amen.

Then let the sick man renounce all Heresies, and whatsoever is against the Truth of God or the Peace of the Church, and pray for pardon for all his ignorances and errors, known and unknown.

After which let him (if all other circumstances be fitted) be disposed to receive the Blessed Sacrament, in which the Curate is to minister according to the form prescribed by the Church.

When the rites are finished, let the sick man in the daies of his sickness be employed with the former offices and exercises before described: and when the time draws near of his dissolution, the Minister may assist by the following order of recommendation of the Soul.

I.

O Holy and most gracious Saviour *Jesus*, we humbly recommend the Soul of thy Servant into thy hands, thy most mercifull hands; let thy blessed Angels stand in ministry about thy Servant, and defend him from the violence and malice of all his ghostly enemies, and drive far from hence all the spirits of darkness. Amen.

II.

Lord, receive the Soul of this thy Servant: Enter not into judgment with thy Servant: Spare him whom thou hast redeemed with thy most precious blood: deliver him from all evil, for whose sake thou didst suffer all evil and mischief; from the crafts and assaults of the Devil, from the fear of Death, and from everlasting Death, good Lord, deliver him. Amen.

III.

Impute not unto him the follies of his youth, nor any of the errors and miscarriages of his life; but strengthen him in his agony, let not his Faith waver, nor his Hope fail, nor his Charity be disordered: Let none of his enemies imprint upon him any afflictive or evil phantasm; let him die in peace, and rest in hope and rise in glory. Amen.

IV.

Lord, we know and believe assuredly that whatsoever is under thy custody cannot be taken out of thy hands, nor by all the violences of Hell robbed of thy protection: preserve the work of thy hands, rescue him from all evil; take into the participation of thy glories him to whom thou hast given the seal of Adoption, the earnest of the inheritance of the Saints. Amen.

V.

Let his portion be with *Abraham*, *Isaac* and *Jacob*, with *Job* and *David*, with the Prophets and Apostles, with Martyrs and all thy holy Saints, in the arms of Christ, in the bosom of felicity, in the Kingdom of God to eternal ages. Amen.

These

These following Praiers are fit also to be added to the foregoing offices, in case there be no Communion or intercourse, but Praier.

Let us pray.

O Almighty and eternal God, there is no number of thy daies or of thy mercies: thou hast sent us into this world to serve thee, and to live according to thy laws; but we by our sins have provoked thee to wrath, and we have planted thorns and sorrows round about our dwellings: and our life is but a span long, and yet very tedious, because of the calamities that inclose us in on every side; the daies of our pilgrimage are few and evil; we have frail and sickly bodies, violent and distempered passions, long designs and but a short stay, weak understandings and strong enemies, abused fancies, perverse wills. O dear God, look upon us in mercy and pity: let not our weaknesses make us to sin against thee, nor our fear cause us to betray our duty, nor our former follies provoke thy eternal anger, nor the calamities of this world vex us into tediousness of spirit and impatience: but let thy holy Spirit lead us through this vally of misery with safety and peace, with Holiness and Religion, with spiritual comforts and joy in the Holy Ghost; that when we have served thee in our generations, we may be gathered unto our Fathers, having the testimony of a holy Conscience, in the communion of the Catholic Church, in the confidence of a certain Faith, and the comforts of a reasonable, religious and holy Hope, and perfect Charity with thee our God and all the world; that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature may be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ *Jesus* our Lord. Amen.

I I.

O Holy and most gracious Saviour *Jesus*, in whose hands the Souls of all faithfull people are laid till the day of Recompence, have mercy upon the Body and Soul of this thy Servant, and upon all thy elect people who love the Lord *Jesus*, and long for his coming. Lord, refresh the imperfection of their communion with the aids of the Spirit of grace and comfort, and with the visitation and guard of Angels, and supply to them all their necessities known only unto thee; let them dwell in peace, and feel thy merciful pitying their infirmities, and the follies of their flesh, and speedily satisfying the desires of their spirits: when thou shalt bring us all forth in the day of Judgment, O then shew thy self to be our Saviour *Jesus*, our Advocate, and our Judge. Lord, then remember that thou hast for so many ages prayed for the pardon of those sins which thou art then to sentence. Let not the accusations of our Consciences, nor the calumnies and aggravation of Devils, nor the effects of thy wrath oppress those Souls which thou lovest, which thou dost redeem, which thou dost pray for; but enable us all by the supporting hand of thy mercy to stand upright at thy judgement. O Lord, have mercy upon us, have mercy upon us: O Lord, let thy mercy lighten upon us, as our trust is in thee. O Lord, in thee have we trusted, let us never be confounded. Let us meet with joy, and forever dwell with thee, feeling thy pardon, supported by thy graciousness, absolved by thy sentence, saved by thy mercy, that we may sing to the glory of thy Name eternal Allelujahs. Amen. Amen. Amen.

Then may be added in the behalf of all that are present these Ejaculations.

O spare us a little, that we may recover our strength before we go hence and be no more seen. Amen.

Cast us not away in the time of age, O forsake us not when strength faileth. Amen.

Grant that we may never sleep in sin or death eternally.

but that we may have our part of the first Resurrection, and that the second death may not prevail over us. Amen.

Grant that our Souls may be bound up in the bundle of life; and in the day when thou bindest up thy Jewels, remember thy servants for good, and not for evil, that our Souls may be numbred amongst the righteous. Amen.

Grant unto all sick and dying Christians mercy and aids from heaven; and receive the Souls returning unto thee, whom thou hast redeemed with thy most precious blood. Amen.

Grant unto thy servants to have Faith in the Lord Jesus, a daily Meditation of death, a Contempt of the world, a longing Desire after heaven, Patience in our sorrows, Comfort in our sicknesses, Joy in God, a holy Life and a blessed Death; that our Souls may rest in hope, and my Body may rise in glory, and both may be beatified in the communion of Saints, in the kingdom of God, and the glories of the Lord Jesus. Amen.

The Blessing.

Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting Covenant, Make you perfect in every good work, to doe his will, working in you that which is pleasing in his sight; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Heb. 13.
20, 21.

The Dextology.

To the blessed and only Potentate, the King of Kings, and the Lord of Lords, who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath seen nor can see, be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

1 Tim. 6.
15, 16.

After the sick man is departed, the Minister, if he be present, or the Major-domo, or any other fit person, may use the following Prayers in behalf of themselves.

R 2

Almighty

I.

A Almighty God, with whom do live the spirits of them that depart hence in the Lord, we adore thy Majesty, and submit to thy Providence, and reverence thy Justice, and magnifie thy Mercies, thy infinite mercy that it hath pleased thee to deliver this our Brother from the miseries of this sinfull world. Thy counsels are secret, and thy wisdom is infinite: with the same hath thou hast crowned him, and smitten us; thou hast taken him into regions of Felicity, and placed him among Saints and Angels, and left us to mourn for our sin and thy displeasure, which thou hast signified to us by removing him from us to a better, a far better place. Lord, turn thy anger into mercy, thy chastisement into vertues, thy rod into comforts, and do thou grant to all his nearest relatives comforts from heaven, and restitution of blessings equal to those which thou hast taken from them. And we humbly beseech thee of thy gracious goodness shortly to satisfie the longing desire of those holy Souls who pray, and wait, and long for thy second Coming. Accomplish thou the number of thine elect, and fill up the Mansions in heaven which are prepared for all them that love the coming of the Lord *Jesus*: that we, with this our Brother, and all others departed this life in the obedience and faith of our Lord *Jesus*, may have our perfect consummation and bliss in thy eternal glory, which never shall have ending. Grant this for *Jesus* Christ his sake our Lord and only Saviour. Amen.

II.

O Mercifull God, Father of our Lord *Jesus*, who by thy resurrection is the first-fruits of the Resurrection, and by thy rising into Glory hath opened the Kingdom of Heaven to all believers, we humbly beseech thee to raise us from the death of sin to the life of righteousness, that being partakers of the death of Christ, and followers of his holy life, we may be partakers of his Spirit and of his promises; that when we shall depart this life we may rest in his arms, and lie in his bosome, as our hope is this our Brother doth. O suffer us not

any temptation of the world, or any snares of the Devil, or any pains of death, to fall from thee. Lord, let thy holy Spirit enable us with his grace to fight a good fight with perseverance, to finish our course with holiness, and to keep the faith with constancy unto the end, that at the day of Judgment we may stand at the right hand of the throne of God, and hear the blessed sentence of [*Come ye blessed Children of my Father, receive the Kingdom prepared for you from the beginning of the world.*] O blessed Jesus, thou art our Judge and thou art our Advocate; even because thou art good and gracious, never suffer us to fall into the intolerable pains of hell, never to lie down in sin, and never to have our portion in the everlasting burning. Mercy, sweet Jesus, Mercy. Amen.

A Prayer to be said in the case of a sudden surprise by Death, as by a mortal wound, or evil accidents in Child-birth, when the forms and solemnities of preparation cannot be used.

O Most gracious Father, Lord of heaven and earth, Judge of the living and the dead, behold thy servants running to thee for pity and mercy in behalf of our selves and this thy Servant whom thou hast smitten with thy hasty rod, and a swift Angel, if it be thy will, preserve his life, that there may be place for his repentance and restitution: O spare him a little, that he may recover his strength, before he go hence and be no more seen. But if thou hast otherwise decreed, let the miracles of thy compassion and thy wonderfull mercy supply to him the want of the usual measures of time, and the periods of repentance, and the trimming of his lamp: and let the greatness of the calamity be accepted by thee as an instrument to procure pardon for those defects and degrees of unreadiness which may have caused this accident upon thy Servant. Lord, stir up in him a great and effectual contrition; that the greatness of the sorrow, and hatred against sin, and the zeal of his love to thee, may in a short time doe the

work of many daies. And thou who regardest heart and the measures of the minde more then the day and the measures of time, let it be thy pleasure rescue the Soul of thy Servant from all the evils hath deserved, and all the evils that he fears; that the glorifications of Eternity, and the Songs which eternal ages thy Saints and holy Angels shall sing the honour of thy mighty Name, and invaluable mercies, it may be reckoned among thy glories, that thou hast redeemed this Soul from the dangers of an eternal death, and made him partaker of the gift of God, eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

If there be time, the Prayers in the foregoing office may be added, according as they can be fitted to the present circumstances.

S E C T. VIII.

A Peroration concerning the contingencies and treating of our departed friends after Death, in order to the Burial, &c.

Τάδε δὲ ὁ ἀμ-
φιπρωνοῦμεθ
οἷσι μέλιστα
Κυδῶς ὅτι
νίκῃς —

Iliad. 4.

Ecclus. 38.

17.

WHEN we have received the last breath of a friend, and closed his eyes, and composed his body for the grave, then reasonable is the counsel of the son of Sirach; Weep bitterly and make great moan, and use lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, lest thou be evil spoken of; and then comfort thyself for thy heaviness. But take no grief to heart; there is no turning again: thou shalt not do him good but hurt thyself. Solemn and appointed mourning are good expressions of our dearneſs to the departed Soul, and of his worth, and our value of him; and it hath its praise in nature, and in manners * and public customs: but the praise of it is not in the Gospel, that is, it hath not direct and proper uses in Religion. For if the dead did die in the Lord,

* Ὡς ἡμῶν δὲ ἀποθανόντων καὶ μετὰ τὴν θάνατον ἔτι ἐργαστῆται ἡ ψυχή; ἀπὸ τοῦ Σωκράτους ἐκ τῆς Εὐαγγελιστικῆς λειτουργίας.

For if the dead did die in the Lord,

then there is joy to him, and it is an ill expression of our affection and our charity to weep uncomfortably at a change that hath carried my friend to the state of a huge felicity. But if the man did perish in his folly and his sins, there is indeed cause to mourn, but no hopes of being comforted; for he shall never return to light, or to hopes of restitution: there-

fore beware lest thou also come into the same place of torment; and let thy grief sit down and rest upon thy own turf, and weep till a shower springs from thy eyes to heal the wounds of thy spirit; turn thy sorrow into caution, thy grief for him that is dead, to thy care for thy self who art alive, lest thou die and fall like one of the fools whose life is worse then death, and their death is the consummation of all felicities. * The Church in her funerals of the dead used to sing Psalms, and to give thanks for the redemption and delivery of the Soul from the evils and dangers of Mortality. And therefore we have no reason to be angry when God hears our prayers, who call upon him to hasten his coming, and to fill up his numbers, and to doe that which we pretend to give him thanks for. And S. Chrysostome asks, To what purpose is it that thou singest, *Return unto thy rest, O my Soul*, &c. if thou dost not believe thy friend to be in rest? and if thou dost, why dost thou weep impertinently and unreasonably? Nothing but our own loss can justly be deplored: and him that is passionate for the loss of his money or his advantages, we esteem foolish and imperfect; and therefore have no reason to love the immoderate sorrows of those who too earnestly mourn for their dead, when in the last resolution of the inquiry, it is their own evil and present or feared inconveniences they deplore: the best that can be said of such a Grief is, that those mourners love themselves too well. Something is to be given to custom, something to fame, to nature, and to civilities, and to the honour of the deceased

Nemo me lacrymis decoret, nec
funera fletu

Faxit; cur? voluto vivu' per
ora virum.

Ennius.

Πέρσας μέντοι πάντας ἐπὶ τὸ μῆμα
τέμνον παρεκαλεῖτε (σωθεὶς πομπή-
ναι ἐμοί, ὅτι ἐν πᾶσι ἀσφαλεῖ ἡδὴ ἔ-
σομαι, ὡς μηδὲν ὅδ' ἐπὶ κακὸν πα-
θεῖν, μήτε ὡς μέλας τυθείη γένωμαι,
μήτε ὡς μηδὲν ἔτι εἶ.

Cyrus' apud Xenoph.

* S. Chrysost.
hom. 4. Hebr.

Πάτερ κλεῖν
κλειώμεν, ὅ
τι γέρας ὅστι
θανόντων.
II ↓.

friends; for that man is esteemed to die miserable, for

Mors optima est, se ire dum lacrymant sui.
Hippol. Sen.

Μηδ' μοι ἐκλαυσε θάνατον μόλοι, ἀλλὰ φίλοισι
Καλὴν περὶ θανάτου ἄλγος καὶ συναχάς.

whom no friend or relative sheds a tear, or pays a solemn sigh. I desire to die a dry death, but am nevertheless desirous to have a

funeral. some flowers sprinkled upon my grave would do well and comely; and a soft shower to turn those flowers into a springing memory or a fair rehearsal, that I may not go forth of my doors as my servants carry the entrails of beasts.

But that which is to be faulted in this particular is when the Grief is immoderate and unreasonable: and *Paula Romana* deserved to have felt the weight of Saint *Hierom's* severe reproof, when at the death of every one of her children she almost wept her self into her grave. But it is worse yet, when people by an ambitious and

(a) Expectavimus lacrymas ad ostentationem doloris paratas: ut ergo ambitiosus detinuit, texit superbum pallio caput, & manibus inter se usque ad articulum stercipitum contritis, &c.
Tetron.

(b) Ὡς ὁ παῖς ἔσται δούρεται ὅσῃ καὶ καὶ
Νυμφί, ὅς τε θανάτου δειλὸς ἀνέχεται πικρὰς
Ὡς Ἀχιλεὺς ἐπὶ ῥοῖο δούρετο ὅσῃ καὶ καὶ
Ἐρπύων παρὰ πυρκαϊν, ἀδινὰ στεναχίζων.

pompous sorrow, and by ceremonies invented for the (a) ostentation of their grief, fill heaven and earth with (b) exclamations, and grow troublesome because their friend is happy, or themselves want his

Non Siculae dapes dulcem elaborant saporem; non avium citharæque cantus somnum reducent.

company. It is certainly a sad thing in nature to see a friend trembling with a Palsie, or scorched with Fevers, or dried up like a pot/heard with immoderate heats, and rowling upon his uneasie bed without sleep which cannot be invited with music, or pleasant murmurs, or a decent stillness; nothing but the servants of cold death, *Poppy* and *Weariness*, can tempt the eye to let their curtains down; and then they sleep only to taste of death, and make an essay of the shades below; and yet we weep not here: the period and opportunity for tears we chuse when our friend is fallen asleep. When he hath laid his neck upon the lap of his Mother

(c) — Tremulumque caput descendere iussit
In cælum, & longam manantia labia salivam.

and let his (c) head down to be raised up to heaven. This Grief is ill-placed

and undecent. But many times it is worse : and it hath been observed that those greater and stormy passions do so spend the whole stock of Grief, that they presently admit a comfort and contrary affection, while a sorrow that is even and temperate goes on to its period with expectation and the distances of a just time. The *Ephe-
sian Woman* that the Souldier told of in *Petronius*, was the talk of all the town, and the rarest example of a dear affection to her husband ; she descended with the corps into the vault, and there being attended with her maiden resolved to weep to death, or die with famine or a distempered sorrow : from which resolution nor his nor her friends, nor the reverence of the principal Citizens, who used the intreaties of their charity and their power, could perswade her. But a Souldier that watched seven dead bodies hanging upon trees just over against this monument, crept in, and a while stared upon the silent and comely disorders of the sorrow : and having let the wonder a while breath out at each others eyes, at last he fetched his supper and a bottle of wine, with purpose to eat and drink, and still to feed himself with that sad prettiness. His pity and first draught of wine made him bold and curious to try if the maid would drink ; who, having many hours since felt her resolution faint as her wearied body, took his kindness, and the light returned into her eyes, and danced like boies in a festival : and fearing lest the pertinaciousness of her Mistress sorrows should cause her evil to revert, or her shame to approach, assayed whether she would endure to hear an argument to perswade her to drink and live. The violent passion had laid all her spirits in wildness and dissolution, and the maid found them willing to be gathered into order at the arrest of any new object, being weary of the first, of which like leeches they had sucked their fill, till they fell down and burst. The weeping woman took her cordial, and was not angry with her maid, and heard the Souldier talk : and he was so pleased with the change, that he who first lov'd the silence of the sorrow was more in love with the music of her returning voice, especially
which

which himself had strung and put in tune : and the man began to talk amorously, and the womans weak head and heart was soon possessed with a little wine, and grew gay, and talked, and fell in love ; and that very night, in the morning of her passion, in the grave of her husband, in the pomps of mourning, and in her funeral garments, married her new and stranger Guest. For so the wild forragers of *Lybia* being spent with heat and dissolved by the too fond kisses of the Sun, do melt with their common fires, and die with faintness, and descend with motions slow and unable to the little brooks that descend from heaven in the wilderness, and when they drink they return into the vigor of new life, and contract strange marriages ; and the *Lioness* is courted by a Panther, and she listens to his love, and conceives a monster that all men call unnatural, and the daughter of an equivocal passion and of sudden refreshment. And so also was it in the Cave of *Ephesus* : for by this time the Souldier began to think it was fit he should return to his watch, and observe the dead bodies he had in charge : but when he ascended from his mourning bridal-chamber, he found that one of the bodies was stoln by the friends of the dead, and that he was fallen into an evil condition, because by the laws of *Ephesus* his body was to be fixed in the place of it. The poor man returns to his woman, cries out bitterly, and in her presence resolves to die to prevent his death, and in *secret to prevent blush* : but now the woman's love was raging like her former sadness, and grew witty, and she comforted her Souldier, and perswaded him to live, lest by losing him who had brought her from death and a more grievous sorrow, she should return to her old solemnities of dying, and lose her honour for a dream, or the reputation of her constancy without the change and satisfaction of an enjoyed love. The man would far have lived if it had been possible, and she found out this way for him ; That he should take the body of his first husband, whose funeral she had so strangely mourned, and put it upon the gallows in the place of the

sto

stolen thief: he did so, and escaped the present danger, to possess a love which might change as violently as her grief had done. But so have I seen a croud of disordered people rush violently and in heaps till their utmost border was restrained by a wall, or had spent the fury of the first fluctuation and watry progress, and by and by it returned to the contrary with the same earnestness, only because it was violent and ungoverned. A raging Passion is this croud, which when it is not under discipline and the conduct of Reason, and the proportions of temperate humanity, runs passionately the way it happens, and by and by as greedily to another side, being swayed by its own weight, and driven any whither by chance, in all its pursuits having no rule, but to do all it can, and spend it self in haste, and expire with some shame and much undecency.

When thou hast wept a while, compose the body to Burial: which that it be done gravely, decently and charitably, we have the example of all nations to engage us, and of all ages of the world to warrant: so that it is against *common honesty, and public fame and reputation*, not to do this office.

It is good that the body be kept veiled and secret, and not exposed to curious eyes, or the dishonours wrought by the changes of death discerned and stared upon by impertinent persons. When *Cyrus* was dying, he called his sons and friends to take their leave, to touch his hand, to see him the last time, and gave in charge, that when he had put his veil over his face no man should uncover it: and *Epiphanius* his body was rescued from inquisitive eyes by a miracle. Let it be interred after the (a) manner of the country and the laws of the place, and the dignity of the person. For so *Jacob* was buried with great solemnity, and *Joseph's* bones were carried into *Canaan* after they had been embalmed

(a) Νόμοις ἐπεδωκ' τοῖσιν εἰσέοδος καλῶς.
Τὴν βούλ' ἡ δὲ μέλα πολλὸν ἐγὼ πορεύσας ἀνέσχεα,
Ἄλ' ὅππεικέη τιόν,

Iliad. 4.

and kept four hundred years; and devout men carried *S. Stephen* to his burial, making great lamentation over him. And *Ælian* tells that those who were the most

Lib. 6. Var. histor. cap. 6. Τὰς
τελείας ἀριστεύσας ἐν ποινῇ δὲ
ταφῇ.

most excellent persons were buried
in Purple; and men of an ordinary
courage and fortune had their graves

only trimmed with branches of Olive, and mourning
flowers. But when *Marc Anthony* gave the body of
Brutus to his freed-man to be buried honestly, he gave
also his own Mantle to be thrown into his funeral pile;
and the magnificence of the old Funeral we may see
largely described by *Virgil* in the obsequies of *Misenus*,
and by *Homer* in the funeral of *Patroclus*. It was no-
ted for piety in the men of *Febel-Gilead*, that they
shewed kindness to their Lord *Saul* and buried him;
and they did it honourably. And our Blessed Saviour,
who was temperate in his expence, and grave in all
the parts of his life and death, as age and sobriety it-
self, yet was pleased to admit the cost of *Mary's* oint-
ment upon his head and feet, because she did it against
his Burial: and though she little thought it had been so
nigh, yet because he accepted it for that end, he knew
he had made her apology sufficient: by which he re-
marked it to be a great act of piety, and honourable, to

Nam quid sibi laxa cavata,
Quid pulchra volunt monu-
menta,

Nisi quod res creditur illis
Non mortua, sed data somno?

Prud. hymn. in Exeq. defun.

interre our friends and relatives ac-
cording to the proportions of their
condition, and so to give a testimony
of our hope of their Resurrection.
So far is piety; beyond it may be the
ostentation and bragging of a grief,

or a design to serve worse ends: such was that of *He-
rod*, when he made too studied and elaborate a fune-
ral for *Aristobulus* whom he had murdered; and of
Regulus for his boy, at whose pile he killed dogs, nigh-
tingales, parrots, and little horses; and such also was

————— Cupit omnia ferre
Prodigus, & toros Melior succendere census,
Desertas exosus opes

Statius lib. 2. Sylv.

the expence of some of the
Romans, who hating their
left wealth, gave order by
their Testament to have

huge portions of it thrown into their fires, bathing
their locks, which were presently to pass through
the fire, with *Arabian* and *Egyptian* liquors, and bal-
sam of *Judea*. In this, as in every thing else, as our

Piety

Piety must not pass into Superstition or vain expence, so neither must the excess be turned into parcimony, and chastised by negligence and impiety to the memory of their dead.

But nothing of this concerns the dead in real and effective purposes; nor is it with care to be provided for by themselves: But it is the duty of the living. For to them it is all one whether they be carried forth upon a chariot or a wooden bier, whether they rot in the air or in the earth, whether they be devoured by fishes or by worms, by birds or by sepulchral dogs, by water or by fire, or by delay. When *Criton* ask'd *Socrates* how he would be buried, he told him, I think I shall escape from you, and that you cannot catch me: but so much of me as you can apprehend, use it as you see cause for, and burie it; but however

doe it according to the laws. There is nothing in this but opinion and the decency of fame to be served. Where it is esteemed an honour and

the manner of blessed people to descend into the graves of their Fathers, there also it is reckoned as a curse to be buried in a strange land, or that the

Fugientibus Trojanis minatus est Hector,

Αὐτὸς οἱ θάνατον μνηστῶμα, εἰδὲν τοῦ γε
Γνωτοῖ τε γινώσκῃ τε πυρὸς λείλαχας θανόντα,
Ἀλλὰ κύνες ἐρύσσι πρὸς αἵματι·
Iliad. 6.

birds of the air devour them. Some Nations used to eat the bodies of their friends, and esteemed that the most honoured Sepulture; but they were barbarous. The *Magi* never buried any but such as were torn of beasts. The *Persians* belmeared their dead with wax, and the *Egyptians* with gums, and with great art did condite the bodies, and laid them in charnel-houses. But *Cyrus* the elder would none of all this, but gave command that his body should be interred, not laid in a coffin of gold or silver, but just into the earth, from whence all living creatures receive birth and nourishment, and whither they must return. Among Christians the honour which is valued in the

Totus hic locus contemnendus est in nobis, non neglegendus in nostris.

Cicero.

Id cinerem aut manes credis curare sepultos?

Ὅπως ἂν σοι φίλον ᾖ, καὶ μέγιστα
ἢ γῇ νόμιμον εἶναι.

τί γὰρ τέτα μακαριώτερον οὐ γὰρ
μιχθῆναι, ἢ πάντα μὲν τὰ καλὰ
πάντα τ' ἀγαθὰ εὖε τε καὶ τρέφει;
Xenoph. οὐδὲν παρ' αὐτῶν.

Sit tibi terra levis, mollisque tegaris arenâ,

Ut tua non possint eruere ossa canes.

Mart.

behalf

* Nam quod requiescere corpus
Vacuum sine mente videmus,
Spacium breve restat, ut alti
Repetat collegia sensus.
Hinc maxima cura sepulchris
Impenditur

Prud. hymn. in Exeq. defunct.

their hope and their portion is, and shall be for ever.
Quicquid feceris, omnia hæc eodem ventura sunt.
That we are sure of; our bodies shall all be restored to
our Souls hereafter, and in the intervall they shall all be
turned into dust, by what way soever you or your chance

Marmoreo Licinus tumulo jacet, at Cato par-
Pompeius nullo: credimus esse Deos? (vo,
Varro Atacinus

shall dress them, *Licinus*
the freed-man slept in a
Marble Tombe; but *Cato*
in a little one, *Pompey* in none: and yet they had the
best fate among the *Romans*, and a memory of the big-
gest honour. And it may happen that to want a Mo-
nument may best preserve their memories, while the
succeeding ages shall by their instances remember the
changes of the world, and the dishonours of death,

* Fama orbem replet, mortem fors occulit, at
Desine scrutari quod tegit ossa solum. (tu
Si mihi dent animo non impar fata sepulcrum,
Angusta est tumulo terra Britannia meo.

and the equality of the
dead: and * *James* the
Fourth, King of the *Scots*,
obtained an Epitaph for
wanting of a Tomb; and King *Stephen* is remembered
with a sad story, because four hundred years after his
death his bones were thrown into a river, that evil
men might sell the leaden coffin. It is all one in the
final event of things. *Ninus* the *Assyrian* had a Mo-
nument erected whose height was nine furlongs, and
the breadth ten (saith *Diodorus*;) but *John the Baptist*
had more honour when he was humbly laid in the earth
between the bodies of *Abdias* and *Elizene*. And *S. Ignatius*,
who was buried in the bodies of Lions, and
S. Polycarp, who was burned to ashes, shall have their
bones and their flesh again, with greater comfort than

Cernit ibi mæstos & mortis honore carentes,
Leucaspim, & Lyciæ ductorem classis Orontem.
Æneid, 6.

those violent persons who
slept among Kings, having
usurped their thrones when
they

they were alive, & their sepulchres when they were dead.

Concerning doing honour to the dead, the consideration is not long. Anciently the friends of the dead used to make their funeral

Orations, and what they

Lustravitque viros, dixitque novissima verba.
Æneid.

spoke of greater commendation was pardoned upon the accounts of friendship: But when Christianity seized upon the possession of the world, this charge was devolved upon Priests and Bishops, and they first kept the customs of the world, and adorned it with the piety of truth and of Religion: but they also so ordered it that it should not be cheap; for they made funeral Sermons only at the death of Princes, or of such holy persons *who shall judge the Angels*. The custom descended, and in the chanel mingled with the veins of earth through which it passed; and now-a-daies men that die are commended at a price, and the measure of their Legacy is the degree of their vertue. But *these things ought not so to be*: the reward of the greatest vertue ought not to be prostitute to the doles of common persons, but preserved like Laurell and Coronets, to remark and encourage the noblest things. Persons of an ordinary life should neither be praised publicly nor reproched in private: for it is an office and charge of humanity to speak no evil of the dead, (which I suppose is meant concerning things not public and evident;) but then neither should our charity to them teach us to tell a lie, or to make a great flame from a heap of rushes and mushrooms, and make Orations crammed with the narrative of little observances, and acts of *civil, and necessary, and eternal Religion*.

But that which is most considerable is, that we should doe something for the dead, something that is real and of proper advantage.

That we perform their Will, the laws oblige us, and will see to it; but that we doe all those parts of personal duty which our dead left unperformed, and to which the laws do not oblige us, is an act of great charity and perfect kindness: and it may redound

*Χαῖρέ μοι, ὦ Πάτερ, κλεῖν' εἰν αἶδ' αὖ δόμοισι,
πάντα γὰρ ἤδη τι τέλει τὰ πάρος εἶναι ἔστιν.*
Iliad. 4.

redound to the advantage of our friends also, that the debts be paid even beyond the Inventory of their movables.

Besides this, let us right their causes, and assert the honour. When *Marcus Regulus* had injured the memory of *Herennius Senecio*, *Metius Carus* asked him *What he had to doe with his dead*; and became his advocate after death, of whose cause he was Patron when he was alive. And *David* added this also, that he did kindness to *Mephibosheth* for *Jonathan's* sake, and *Solomon* pleaded his Father's cause by the sword against *Joab* and *Shimei*. And certainly it is the no

Χρὴν δὲ καὶ τὸ πρὸς τῶν νεκρῶν ποιεῖν αὐτὰ τι-
να κερδοῖαν, καὶ μὴ πρὸς ἀμελῆσαι,
μὴδὲ τὸ πρὸς ἐκείνους εὐσιβεῖας.
Iso. Platonic.

— Misenum in littore Tencri
Flebant, & cineri ingrato supre-
ma ferebant.

Aeneid. 6.

blest thing in the world to doe an act of kindness to him whom we shall never see, but yet hath deserved of us, and to whom we would doe if he were present; and unless we doe so our charity is mercenary, and our friendships are direct merchandize, and our gifts are brokage: but what we doe to the dead, or to the living for their sakes, is *gratitude* and *virtue for virtue's sake*, and *the noblest portion of humanity*.

And yet I remember that the most excellent Prince *Cyrus*, in his last exhortation to his sons upon his death bed, charms them into peace and union of hearts and designs, by telling them that his Soul would be still alive and therefore fit to be revered and accounted as awful and venerable as when he was alive: and what we doe to our dead friends is not done to persons undiscerning as a fallen tree, but to such who better attend to their relatives, and to greater purposes, though in other manner then they did here below. And therefore those wise persons who in their funeral orations made their doubt, with an [*εἰ τις αἰδοῖται τοὺς τελευτῶντας ὡς ἂν ἐνδαδὲ μηχανομενῶν*, If the dead have any perception of what is done below] which are the words of *Isocrates*, in the funeral *encomium* of *Evagoras*, did it upon the uncertain opinion of the Soul's immortality: but made no question, if they were living, they did also understand

understand what could concern them. The same words *Nazianzen* uses at the exequies of his sister *Gorgonia*, and in the former invective against *Julian*: but this was upon another reason; even because it was uncertain what the state of separation was, and whether our dead perceive any thing of us till we shall meet in the day of judgement. If it was uncertain then it is certain, since that time we have had no new revelation concerning it; but it is ten to one but when we die we shall find the state of affairs wholly differing from all our opinions here, and that no man or sect hath guessed any thing at all of it as it is. Here I intend not to dispute, but to perswade, and therefore *in the general*, if it be probable that they know or feel the benefits done to them, though but by a reflex revelation from God, or some under-communication from an Angel, or the stock of acquired notices here below, it may the rather endear us to our charities or duties to them respectively; since our virtues use not to live upon abstractions, and Metaphysical perfections, or inducements, but *then* thrive when they have material arguments, such which are not too far from sense. However it be, it is certain

they are not dead, and though we no more see the Souls of our dead friends then we did when they were alive, yet we have reason to believe them to know more things and better: And if our sleep be an image of death, we may also observe concerning it, that it is a state of life so separate from communications with the body, that it is one of the waies of Oracle and Prophecy by which the Soul best declares her immortality, and the nobleness of her actions, and powers, if she could get free from the body (as in the state of separation) or a clear dominion over it, (as in the resurrection.) To which also this consideration may be added, that men a long time live the life of sense, before they use their

S

reason:

Ἡλθε δ' ὅτι ψυχὴ Πατρὸς καὶ υἱοῦ, ὁ δὲ λόγος,

καὶ μετὰ τὸν υἱὸν ἐμῶν ἐμῶν ἐμῶν,

Ἐρμῆς, αὐτὰρ ἄλλοι δὲ Ληϊστῆες, ἄλλοι δὲ ἄλλοι, Ἀχιλλεύς τε

Οὐ μὲν μὲν ζῶντες ἀκράδεις, ἀλλὰ θανόντες.

Iliad. 4.

Ἡ δὲ τὴν διδρασκεῖν ψυχὴν τότε δὴ καὶ
δεινὰ τὴν καὶ ἀρμυρῆται, καὶ τότε τι τὸ
μελλόντων φρονεῖν, τότε γὰρ οἷς ἰσχυρὰ
μελέσσει ἐλευθερῆται.

Cyrus apud Xenoph. lib. 8. instit.

— Τίς ὅστις
 καὶ εἰν αἰδέο
 ὁμοιοι
 ψυχὴ καὶ εἰ-
 δαλον, ἀτὰρ
 φρένες ἐκ ἐν
 πύματων.
Iliad. ψ.

reason; and till they have furnished their head with experiments and notices of many things, they cannot at all discourse of any thing: but when they come to use their reason, all their knowledge is nothing but *remembrance*; and we know by proportions, by similitudes and dissimilitudes, by relations and oppositions, by causes and effects, by comparing things with things, all which are nothing but operations of understanding upon the stock of former notices, of something we knew before, *nothing but remembrances*: all the heads of Topics which are the stock of all arguments and sciences in the world are a certain demonstration of this; and he is the wisest man that remembers most, and joyns those remembrances together to the best purposes of discourse. From whence it may not be improbably gathered, that in the state of separation, if there be any act of understanding, that is, if the understanding be alive, it must be relative to the notices it had in this world, and therefore the acts of it must be discourses upon all the parts and persons of their conversation and relation, excepting only such new revelations which may be communicated to it; concerning which we know nothing. But if by seeing *Socrates* I think upon *Plato*, and by seeing a picture I remember a Man, and by beholding two friends I remember my own and my friends need, (and he is wisest that draws most lines from the same Centre, and most discourses from the same Notices) it cannot but be very probable to believe, since the separate Souls understand better, if they understand at all, that from the notices they carried from hence, and what they find there equal or unequal to those notices, they can better discover the things of their friends than we can hereby our conjectures and craftiest imaginations: and yet many men here can guess shrewdly at the thoughts and designs of such men with whom they discourse, or of whom they have heard, or whose characters they prudently have perceived. I have no other end in this discourse, but that we may be engaged to do our duty to our Dead; lest peradventure they should perceive our

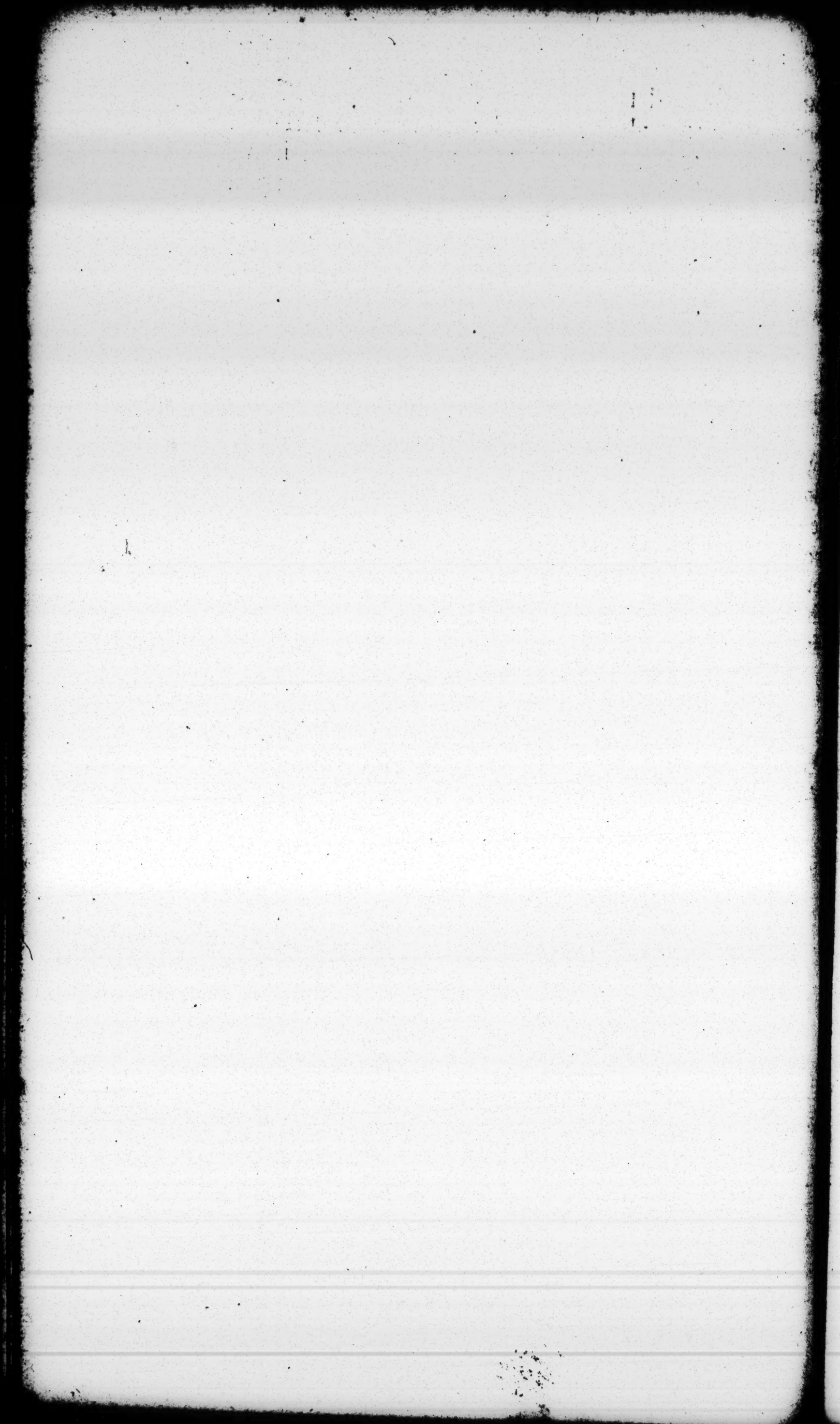
our

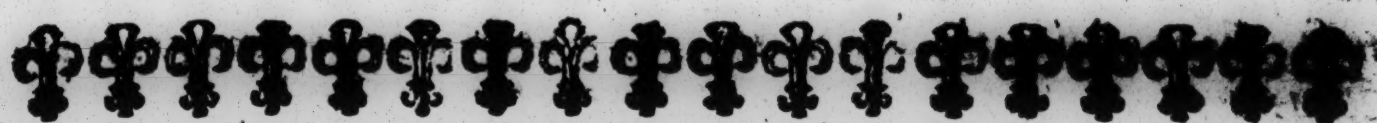
our neglect, and be witnesses of our transient affections and forgetfulness. Dead persons have Religion passed upon them, and a solemn reverence : and if we think a Ghost beholds us, it may be we may have upon us the impressions likely to be made by *love*, and *fear*, and *religion*. However we are sure that God sees us, and the world sees us : and if it be matter of duty towards our Dead, *God will exact it* ; if it be matter of kindness, *the world will* : and as *Religion* is the band of that, so *fame* and *reputation* is the indearment of this.

It remains, that we who are alive should so live, and by the actions of Religion attend the coming of the day of the Lord, that we neither be surprized, nor leave our duties imperfect, nor our sins uncanceled, nor our persons unreconciled, nor God unappeased : but that when we descend to our graves we may rest in the bosome of the Lord, till the mansions be prepared where we shall sing and feast eternally. Amen.

Te Deum laudamus.

THE END.





THE CONTENTS.

CHAP. I.

A General preparation towards a holy and blessed Death; by way of Consideration. 1

§.I. Consideration of the vanity and shortness of Man's life. *ibid.*

§.II. The Consideration reduced to practice. 8

§.III. Rules and spiritual Arts of lengthning our daies, and to take off the objection of a short life. 16

§.IV. Consideration of the Miseries of Man's Life. 27

§.V. The Consideration reduced to practice. 33

CHAP. II.

A General preparation towards a holy and blessed Death; by way of Exercise. 37

§.I. Three Precepts preparatory to a holy Death, to be practised in our whole life. *ibid.*

§.II. Of daily Examination of our actions in the whole course of our health, preparatory to our death-bed. 42

Reasons for a daily Examination. *ibid.*

The Benefits of this Exercise. 45

§.III. Of exercising Charity during our whole life. 51

§.IV. General considerations to enforce the former practices. 54

The circumstances of a dying mans sorrow and danger. 55

CHAP. III.

OF the Temptations incident to the state of Sickness, with their proper remedies. 59

§.I. Of the state of Sickness. *ibid.*

§.II. Of Impatience. 62

§.III. Constituent or integral parts of Patience. 65

§.IV. Remedies against Impatience, by way of consideration. 67

§.V. Remedies against Impatience, by way of exercise. 75

§.VI. Advantages of Sickness. 80

Three appendant considerations. 81, 82, 83

§.VII. The second Temptation
S 3 *tion*

The Contents.

tion proper to the state of sickness, Fear of Death, with its Remedies. 96

Remedies against Fear of Death, by way of Consideration. 97

§. VIII. Remedies against Fear of Death, by way of Exercise. 103

§. IX. General Rules and Exercises whereby our Sickness may become safe and sanctified. 110

C H A P. IV.

OF the practice of the Graces proper to the state of Sickness, which a sick man may practise alone. 120

§. I. Of the Practice of Patience, by way of Rule. 121

§. II. Acts of Patience by way of Praier and Ejaculation. 128

A Praier to be said in the beginning of a Sickness. 133

An act of Resignation to be said by a sick person in all the evil accidents of his Sickness. *ibid.*

A Praier for the grace of Patience. 134

A Praier to be said at the taking Physick. 136

§. III. Of the practice of the grace of Faith in time of Sickness. *ibid.*

§. IV. Acts of Faith by way of Praier and Ejaculation, to be said by sick men in the daies

of their Temptation. 14

The Praier for the grace and strengths of Faith. 14

§. V. Of Repentance in the time of Sickness. 14

§. VI. Rules for the practice of Repentance in Sickness. 14

Means of exciting Contrition, &c. 15

§. VII. Acts of Repentance by way of Praier and Ejaculation. 15

The Praier for the grace and perfection of Repentance. 16

A Praier for Pardon of sins to be said frequently in the time of Sickness. 16

An act of holy resolution of amendment of life in case of recovery. 16

§. VIII. An Analysis or resolution of the Decalogue, enumerating the Duties commanded and the Sins forbidden in every Commandment, for the helping the sick man in making his Confession. 16

The special Precepts of the Gospel enumerated. 17

§. IX. Of the sick mans practice of Charity and Justice, by way of Rule. 177

§. X. Acts of Charity, by way of Praier and Ejaculation; which may also be used for Thanksgiving in case of Recovery. 182

C H A P.

The Contents.

CHAP. V.

OF Visitation of the Sick : or,

S.I. The assistance that is to be done to dying persons by the ministry of their Clergy-Guides. 185

S.II. Rules for the manner of Visitation of the Sick. 187

S. III. Of ministring in the sick man's Confession of sins and Repentance. 191

Arguments and Exhortations to move the Sick man to Confession of sins. *ibid.*

Instruments by way of Consideration, to awaken a careless person, and a stupid Conscience. 195

S.IV. Of ministring to the Restitution and Pardon, or Reconciliation of the sick person, by administering the holy Sacrament. 205

S.V. Of ministring to the sick person by the Spiritual man, as he is the Physician of Souls. 216

Considerations against unreasonable Fears, concerning the giveness of sins, and its uncertainty and danger. 217

An Exercise against Despair in the day of our Death. 224

S.VI. Considerations against Presumption. 231

S.VII. Offices to be said by the Minister in his Visitation of the sick. 234

The Praier of Eustratius the Martyr. 237

A Praier taken out of the Greek Euchologion, &c. 238

The order of recommendation of the Soul in its agony. 239

Praiers to be said by the surviving friends in behalf of themselves. 242

A Praier to be said in the case of a sudden Death, or pressing fatal danger. 245

S.VIII. A Peroration concerning the Contingencies and treatings of our departed friends after Death, in order to their Will and Burial. 246

The End of the Contents.

CHAS. B. V.

Anna



THE END OF THE CONTEST

